

မဝေအာ



နက်ဖြန်ခါ



Sainto

euftzefcg

rpEím



www tBur!

2001-clp! ZvW fv?

tya& 1000

tzkyef,cDpW



yg&rp may

230? 29-vrf, (txufvrf)

&efulef

wlbnw' f' fES h tqufnywxGay:aeon/wcsuf
rdom ausmufwkausmufchsm; onf wpyll f,pD wppppD uGMLulef
onf vG Nzmulenonf

wlu wifwifusyusyf ulixm;aom av&t\ vubonf
taMumyfi fNyfi f,xaeonf Nzla&mfazsmlawmlaom rsuEbnonyif
aofa&mi vTfae[e&bnf rll rfcrt, onf oluhi ;Mun&ifcyf
wllwac:vufonf



]]av&t;a&}}

]]a0}}

]]t' g bmvlyzlv}}

]]yi fyefvufwm}}

]]i gh[mi g yi fyef,wm bmlzpfv}}

]]' gaMumi hvlawGuaNymvwm}}

]]bmv}}

]]av&t;uav}}

]]tif? av&t;u bmvlv}}

]]av&t u t&t w}}

]]Og; [m; [m;}}

av&t onf olvuxrswul yptsvlufum cuxhccufvef
&, faevonf/ uylt xduxaeaom qlyi&shism; onf, rfcgae
onf/



Nzlazsmhazsmh tom; ta&ES h xmOpOft m;ent [e&om av&t
ul vwl fuyi f pwrEaom t&t [k alymUonf/ NcWptcWwlvpf
v? vlvpa, muES facgwpaumi bonf av&t \ bOyi Nzpawmh
onf/ t&t [bnfrn vG ftwvkwulvG ? qlyi f z&hz m;&m; ES h
vrfwumav onuf awou&matmf [paeou bmt&t [k rll rfcscr,
owrswtcsi bonf/ wptcgwp&Hwpa, mu fvnf, pum; alymaewwf
aomvnt? tallumi r&b) &, faelyhaewwaomvnt? vrfw
umu tkwcltustyav;sm; vlvplyd xcaewwaomvnt?
ol ci faomav&t ul t&t [k alymwll f, rll rfcscr, rclcsi Nzp&wwf
onf/

]] [m; [m;? b, fblawu alymwvmv}}

]]tm;vly? trsm;Budy? wlc m;vawu alymwvm upr&lygbt/
araryg alymw, ? awmUmorbu&erbeygODr, fvl}}

]] Og; [m; [m;}}

av&tonf cuxHcUvef &, Nyeon/ ol &, hcomtcg
omrefxU&Sf[e&om oBi;rsM;onf azfceay:vm onf/ olqH
yif t&SbuDrsm;onf rsuEbay:wG f Oef, Oaeavon/aMumi ppp
olrsufvHrsm;uMun&if rM drcsfyg oES h&ma, mi NyD Nykaerd
onf

]]nnf toufb, favmu&NyD}}

]]uNEpfausmNyD q, EptnyncgeDnyD}}

]]a[; a[; uNEpfausm ti, fav; &o;w, / vlavmut
aMumi f, uMnnf, bmr f odo;bt}}

av&tonf &kwv&uft &, &yNyD wnMunpbaNymavonf
rM drcsfonftkwctust tyav;rsM;uM ai; Munber&if r&cgif
nwyvLubonf



]]av&taum toufb, favmu&NyD}}

]]ro}}

]][ifuH fitoufuH frobt;vm;}}

]]at; robt? igi, fi, fwef,uawmh]a[humi buD} tar&U
tar&U taru i, fi, fav;y&o;w, }

rM drcsfonf eueueebawGawGqqaNymaeaom av&tuM
Mun&if [uf[uyuyuf &, Mubonf/]a[humi buD} onf
av&tuMun&if trDeel aeavonf/ oNaqqOf r&quif

amumi falymaeonuhtsm; oavrvvm; [krñi drcsr, &, farmae&if
 rSpOf;pm;rd;on/ ja [laumi BuD) onf oermxñ; usñi f, vñom
 tifac(BuDNzpfon/ b, lwef, u b, mpyctlonrod t, M
 aq;&S frsty pyfonf [kalymluon/ rñtaumif, &taumif? a' gif
 aumifaumif, ES h tñvñomac(BuDNzpaomvnt, olcrsm em
 rnf aumi faumif, av; awmhr & cñay/ olloci fav & t, u oluht
 pOft Nrj ja [laumi BuD) [bmac: av & bñzi h oltrñonf ja [h
 aumi BuD) [b m wñ & ñavon/

]]a [laumi BuDa & vm vm}}

rñi drcsr, uac: aom t cg Oya e & m r S x v mon/ rñi drcsr, u
 olvnyifuñ qDzuñvñyñ tarñññññ; uñ yñvñoyñ; ae
 on/

]]nnf, Nye fav? awmum nnt, tar pñvñyae ODr, }}

av & t, u pum; aumi faumif, alymnyñ olwñuñyef aumufon/
 ausmufcñ & ef [eñyifon/

]]arar aq; & wuñae & w, }}

]]bmlzpfvñv}}

]]raeluyj vñemwi fum; eñlac: oñ; & w m? av & t, rawñob, v m;}}

]]ei f wññ buñ i gñmññewm r S r [kvñv m? i gu [buñññom
 M unñv m;}}

av&tonf wpzulfclur;ai gnyavonf/ Opa&twi fwnclzpf
 onf/ x, DgopfvG faomwluBUES hyef,plyG faeom yef,ncbnf
 pdwunetzG faumi,fvsonf rnf drcsf,wlvrf,wlv;wG f ol
 wncIES fwlubnf tx, Dgtcrfem;qnlzpf\ / rnf drcsf,wncIES h
 Opa&twi fwnclul av& \ aygiff,ruzfhaomlcu ylf,ncm;xm;av
 onf/ Opa&twifonf av& \ nclulyg 0, f, Mmomvnr&ch [l
 aom pum;ulvBudyd frsrnf drcsf,od&ztonf/

]]nnf taru bma&m*glzpfv}}

]]uifqm}}

]]bm}}

]]uifqmw}}

]]uifqm? bmuifqmv}}

]]oygbt? t&wh t&uae tqkwulw, fwn araru
 avmalymw, f&ixrfoymvmyw oya tmi fvmlyw wpcgw
 av N drcsf,ulzulyd iw, ? arar ao&rfoymumu fvmlyw}}

rnf drcsf, onf alym&itrsu&nDvmonf/ nna&mlzLazsmh
 aom ararirsufesuul rifa, miheronf/ rnf drcsf, ubi;Munbae
 aomav& \ rsufvhrsm;onvnt, &kwlcnf, nna&mfom;avonf/

]]aow, fqvwm aMumup&mr [kwfygbt [m? vlavmuq
 wbraumi fbt [? NreNrefoawmhNreNreat;wmayg}}

]]araru azaze]] rfcscrfulxmc&rfnaMumufw, fw}}

]]at;av ao&rfnaMumufvm t]] gaw&Mumi fayg}}

av&tonf xt;xt;Ncm;Ncm; av;eupfnalymavonf/ aMumi pD
pDeaom olrsufvHrsm;onf wpcfgwp&Hwn]] rfbn;wwfonf/

]]uifqmqlvm aowwfvvm;}}

]]oyf aowwfvvmayg}}

]] [if ' v]] araraorfvvm;? azazu q&mOefy}}

]]pwwraumi fawmh rNzpc]] ? tif [kwfygbl?pwwraumi fNzpf
omNzpf aemufyDi faygh [kwfvvm;? i]] Dawmh nntf,pwvxfh]] ayg
yg;on;rfny? uifqmql&ifaorfy? nntf,tazq&mOeBuDvhwvf
E]] fbt ru, E]] fbt? nntf,tarawmhaorfy}}

]]ralyme]] ralyme]]}}

r]] rfcscrtonf &kw&ursufv]]L;on;onf/ zufxm;aom
a [laumi BuDu]] w&f,xwv]]ubonf/ x]] aemuf ae&mrS Oef,cebx
um ulubqwfatmf]]ura vonf/

]]arar raobt? bmnzpfv]] ao&rfv}}

]]uifqmNzpfv]] aorfvayg []}

a' goxGuaeaom rM drcsf,ukl rsuVMOH fBuDrsm;ES Nunh
&if, olucyav;av;alymavon/ xkaemuf outyifBucsum
olVuEszuES haN-BuDuUwzsef,zsef,ykVlyon/

]]aow, iqWvm pWVqWp&mvm;? wpaellu&ifeiVborbry?
igvJaorbry? ' Bn-BuDXuU t uleDiBu&rby}}

]]azazu alymw, ? arar raoap&apbt,w}}

]]' VUqWleitaz t&t,y}}

]]bm av&t,om t&t? rac:awmibt,? av&t,elrac:awmibt,}}

]]at; igow, ? igvucWw, ? igt&t? igu&tayr, h tr&f
uWw, ? eit tar rMumbtaory? tJ gulei b&xm;pOf,pm;xm;
aw&xm;? vucb&xm; oWm;}}

av&t,onf toht uft uBuDES ta t mfon/

rM drcsf,\&ixWGF qwWqWfcgatmif cg;oDlyD emoB;
onf/ rsu&nfrsm;Oef,OvmlyD ausmucWpVWuU ulef,aumuf
vUrbonf/ av&t,uUausmucES fVlyD ypayguVU&ef pWVut,
rbnf/ oWomf av&t,uU apapMunraom t cgüum; rM drcsf,
\vuxrSausmucbnf wLznf,Nznf, vWVusob;avonf/

av&t \ NzlazsmaomrsueBionf yf NzLazsmlyD nVvsaeonf
ezt,lyi fWGF acRrsm;pWaeonf/ Nyl;us, faom rsuVkt drcsf su&nf
ayguBuDrsm; pDusaeonf/ obnf r&Wuobi heavonf/ yg;pyf

u wifwifrmrmaNymaeaomvnt, rsufvNOH fBuDrsm;u et,nhe
on/

rN drcsr,wpa, muf acgifiLupLufsum t rfbufoNyeFvm
clonftxdav&t onfwpDvwnf, pum;alymae&pavonf/

]q, epyj &ao;w, ? ti, av;&, ? tarelc&awmr, ?
b, fwwel rsv? oltaru uifqmrzpaewmu? uifqmqk
wm aorely? uifqmqkwmzpaifaowmywN ' dawmao&rNaygn
ig ig bmwwEl rsvhem? a[laumiBuD rifa&m bmwwel fo
v}}

xx

i lyefaursm; onf hruci f ptfay: wG f Nyefustaeon/ yG lzwf
 Ogazsmazsmav; rsm; xlvG f cspZed\ rsuEhav; onf csmvnhvsh
 NyD ay: vmoa, mi & vonf/ i k uav; ulpt, plun & i fa' guf
 wmi dfatmiN rsuvt pbnf a00g; vmavonf/ olEwtrf,
 ul wif, wif, zulu v u faomvnf, rsuvt dfwG f Nynfit fvm
 onhrsu&nrsm; ulwm; qDEl pfr&cs/

]]armi &, f b0qwm wlv; vNymUw, ?' vlvwmif
 vsh b0xhn r&ub0u bmv rsm; orsm; aw& ufylyD w&wm
 vJ[i ? ' Dt wG f wmv muBu ul ra useytsi fofarmi &, ?' gay
 r, h o lb0rhn olu v mvmr l bmvwEl rsnv aem? tifav r
 wwEl f v mayg? wvrsm; wwEl & i fav b0qwhit cefumv
 av; ul tm; ulef qeNyD & shv lutsi yg&? wvrsm; wwEl & i f
 av wvrsm; wwEl & i fayg}}

Erf, vs azmawmpoalymchaom pum; olav; onf i & ulwlt
 csifcsif, xcvbolum; rS wlnif, pbn xGufay: ae [e&bn/a' guf
 wmi dfatmi bnf ptf, zetzeld i & ufav; rsm; ul armun & if, rsuf
 avmi fvzsyfzycwberbnf/ tu, fi om olab; wG f wlvqdvf
 pbn&yfaeom ordav; rni dfcsrf, r&clwG fa, musn; wef h & ulfi
 i h d d r n x i bnf/

]]O Dav; xtu alymw, Pazazac: w, fvl ordv mavmhazaz
 u bmrsvraymbt? azaz ac: wm [kv&lv m; [i]}

rNf rfcscrf onf ra&r&ma v; ar; onf/ zci Nzpbn rsuEsn
xm; ul tubw& if wppNvp& muN pN& rfa mu& rbo vN rsuEsn
av; ysufyD i, fae onf/

]] orD pm; ar; y& tmi fvm ararub Nymc& v m; azaz? aemuf
Epfu& if t *f v pmoi & awmN r? araru buN yD oi f ay; r, f m Nym
w, ? nae ararub r; & i fawm h orD v N tsci f w, faem azaz? orD
ul r xm; cly gellawm faem f orD orD arare u r aw u& w mo N& u& N yD

]] orD&, }}

a' gu fvm Nf rfa tmi f onf orDi, Nychav; ul a, mi f, rf
N yD wi f wi; f qly f u f m u r onf/ r e r h f, & a e a o m z c i N r s u f
e s u h r m u n & i f, r N f r f c s r f \ & i f x w G f v u t e l z p f o n; onf/

]] e i f t a r r m u m b t a o r b y? p o f p m; x m;? a w G x m;? v u t h
x m;}} [b o m a v & t \ t o b n f a v [l e p D N y D a & m u f v m o v N f r f
c s r f u l a l c m u f e f a e o n f / r s u & n m u n r s m; N y n f i t h f a e o m r s u f
v h t p l e s h p h & r f a m u m i m u r l u l y D N y L; O h f a e a o m r s u f v h t p l v u l
o n f t w e m u a t m i f N i d w G f a e m u o n f / o l y c h u l w i f w i f q l y f
x m; a o m v u f t p l v u l o n f a c R a p; r s m; N y e f u m a t; p u f a e o n f u l r d
N i r f c s r f o w d x m; r e a o m t c g u t x d v f v e f a t m f [p f v u r a v
o n f /

]] arar orD arar aeaumi f& v m;}}

a' gufwmlr d'fatmifonf ordi , fud E p'orNyKav;NyKly&ef
BuKpm;aomvnt ratmiNricay/ oUEWcrfwGfrcslyKuw&&G
clvmaomtcseluyif rsu&nlyrsm;onf yg;Nyifay:olpDusvmulef
onf

]jararhuhwGcsi fw, ? arar aeaumif&Uvm;? orD&larar &D
ao;&Uvm;}}

]&ygw, forD&, ? orD&larar [m orD&azazhtwGuf tNr
&bermayg? xmOpOf &S foerMayg}}

rll d'fcsrfonf &kwfw&uf atmf[pnyDi K Mulcsi faomvntf
ri hacs/ wlef, iftuufpnaNymaeom zciftm; rsuvmNOH fBuD
rsm;es hpluMunha&if Ni d'haevonf/ zciNpum;uK em;vntf
oabmaygu&ef MulKpm;ae[e&D onf/ wceswntfryif rcift
wGupH&ryyef tm;i , Drfenfaom aomut00onf rwefwq
OH fOef,zpDxm;MuovH olrsuefni , felev;onf rfa0aeonf/

a' gufwmlr d'fatmifonf ordi , NrsuEhav;uK rMunh
&ublzih rsuvmHupHwvubonf/ iyyiBuD\yipnfuld tm;
avsmpr&if yg;pyful[NyD tou&heronf/ ulefay:ypwifcif
c&aom ig;ubH tou&r0bl ref,usvMuarmaeonf/ orD
i , fud xubH OrfenfaMuomrsuefneS h&ifrqH bibonfuld
oamvntf owvkm;raomvntf oluH bl xef&efulum; r
wwel facy/

zci f u l r s u a w m i f r c w f a i ; p l u m u n & i f ; r n i d f c s r f w p f u l l f
v l w l e f , i a t ; p u f v m o n / o l t a m u m u f q h a e l u l a & m u & v m
N y d [k O D a e n u f u t o d y ; a e a o m f v n f ; v u r c e l l a t m i f y i f c g ; o D
y a v m i h a e a v o n /

]] o r D & , f a z a z w p h , m u f v h & y g a o ; w , ? a z a z & y g w , f
u G } }

E l w c r f a v ; r s m ; w q w f q w f w l e f i , f u m N z l a & m f a z s m h a w m h v m
a o m o r d i , h a v ; u l l w i f w i f u s y f u s y f z u f m u f o n /

]] o r D a r a r a e l v , f u q h w , ? o l t w l u a w m h a 0 ' e m t
t a y g i f u v e a l h m u f o n ; w m r l l i d f a t ; l c i f y g y u G ? o r D u l h a l y m
b z h x m ; r v l y ? ' g a y r , h a z a z u o r D u l t r e f t w l f o d p c s i f
w , ? t r e f w & m ; u l l v u c h a p c s i f w , ? o r D a v ; u l l v o r h m z h u G f
r x m ; c s i f o t ? o r D a r a r q h w , f r & h w m l l o t / ' g u l l o r D a v ; o &
r , ? v u c h & r , ? a e m u f y d a o m u & l ' P l u a e v e a l h m u & r , ?
o r D & , f b m v l a w m i x m ; w i f x m ; w m v ? i h v i h v l u f y g v m ; } }

a u s m u & y f u a v ; v l a w m i h w i f a t ; p u h a e a o m r n i d f c s r f u l l
z u l i f , a ' g u f v m l i d f a t m i f o n f q l e i p o h a l y m a v o n /

r n i d f c s r f o n f z c i l z p l o N & i t c i f x h a e l y d x e D i f a t m i f
y G h a e a o m i l y e f t c u f t c h f r s m ; u l l a r m l u n h a e r o n / i l y e f O g O g
r s m ; l u m ; w G f o r D c p a o m a r a r o n f a y s m u f o n ; v l u p a y : v m v l u f
E S h a & ; a & ; & y & y f a v ; x i f m v l u E S h r s u f v s h y a e o u l o u &

on/ azazht ohs;uH wHwHobum;aeaomvntf rH drcsr/ acgif,xlwG f wppNzplyD qh0aeon/

]orDav; azazuunprf? tJ vH aMumi fraeprfel? azazh uunprfyg orD&, }

a' gufwmlf d;fatmi NrsuEhionf &kwfctnfyif tpmof;O [e&bnf/ rsuDef,rs; eNuiNyD Elwcrf,rs;onf xltrf,wlef, if aeon/ zciNrsu&nfuHwGaomt cgwG fum; rH drcsr/onf &kwfuf aysmacof;onf/ xhemurS usulygatmif iHawmh on/

]arar&, f raoygel? Nyevmchyg? Nyevmchygvm;arar&, ? ararhNyeac:ay;yg azaz&D}

i yg faurs;onf Nrucifay:wG f NyeHuseon/ yg tzwDg av;rs;onf av [lepNyD auusaelluqyi Nzpbn/aususof; aom yg tzwErf,Erf,av;rs;xlwG f cspZed\ OthmOfonf OJvG NyD ygoof;ovH a' gufwmlf d;fatmi N&ixlwG f qHusyaeon/

xHelnaeu ae0iNyD tarbifystonft xdownom;tzePf ODonf i yiBudatmuwG famuauuuxH faerHavon/

xx

&bnf/ aEgt ulefwG f pí yG laom ca&yG lav; rsm; wprf vH vH f
vH fyG lawm rnf Nzpbnf/

xm;Nrki Nyg;ay:wG f oeytcg;pifav; rsm;u rxifwxi &B
onf/nut y/a&;ysuxm;ovH rsuEhuav;vntfacsmi laeonf/
raelnu wpzultcDif,xwG f rDrsm;xexexef,NyD qHwDoh
rsm;Mum;&onf/ xublaomnrst,wG f xm;Nrki fwpawG oef,
acgi lausfonft xd rDzlcsmi xwG f aq;Mu aMumUES h tvlyf
rsm;Muawm rnfzpaMumi f, uHlav&t tvHlodvonf/

]]nu qvlu fvm t&rf,}}

]] [kwfw, f rrav;od* BjarGaelav? {nonlawG trsm;BuD
y? tqhwmlaw&m vmw, ? ocsi f,qHlawGrMum;bt,vm;}}

]]em;Ni Dv, }}

av&t;u cylywlywaly mavonf/ xhemuf olbutcDif,xl
wG fauuæaom ca&yG rsm;ul ulefaumu laevluonf/ vwf
qwaom elucifavlynxwG f ca&elarJarJav;u a&maen
Oifa&mufbi;onf/

nwlefu vnf ca&yif tmufoHlav&t;a&mufa;onf/ ca&
yi &yfwG f wpa&t y/zpao;onf/ olb, fbutcNwG &, farmoH
wDrwfoHwHnpDvU? vlyppf DyG lav; rsm;onf Oifvufawmuf
yvsu&bnf/ ta&mi pDwqifxm;aom vlrsm;onf vlymyi, f
av; rsm;ubH vt,vmacgu fvwH Oysaemu [e&Bvonf/ olhm

bufuclbntum; Nifboufwwqwwvbnf/ r&lywif,wGf &yf
 aeaomf ao;i, izlazsmaom oP&av;onfvnf ausmu&lyf
 uav;vNifraeonf/ rNifcrtf,yif izp&rnfulav&toavonf/
 ar&rcifufvwwavmqH&H&aom uav;ri, fav;onf tar&nf
 &yf,wGf txDwnf,xH&if, aMuUOrtenf,ovH a' goltzpfobvES h
 uwlefu, izp&vmonf/ olab;ob a&vmonrQ ca&yG fav;rsn;
 uH vuES prf,um aumuf, NyD ppygatmif alcr&ypaerav
 onf/ olvur&sm;uH]a [laumiBuD);u vOnES fvouum remrusif
 iHcbnft xDca&yef,av;rsn;uHbm wpyG NyDwpyG la&caerobnf/

]]a&mh' gtulefy}}

olqf,Bu&Mum;rs ca&yef,rsn;uH olviyef,xbH xn&ay;
 vHufonf/ vwwqwarTBu& faom&ellonfaOly&heavonf/

]]ob;r, fav&ta&? b&M;wizH yef,o&ODr, }}

xm;Nifonf cybkwfkwfuav; x&ub&avonf/av&t
 onf]a [laumiBuD);u&uzfxm;&if xm;Nif Npum;uH pOf,pm;ae
 r&vonf/]b&M;wizH [laompum;uH xyf,yefwvWJ pOf,pm;
 &if rsuar&nfukwaeonf/ av&t \Ncb&wGf ca&yG faomfvnf?
 uH&umfyG faomfvnf, wpt&gwp&HrQ b&M;uH uyfMyaZm&icif&ch
 ay/ yaZm&efvnf, p&vutrayguf&ztacs/ av&tonf r&H&zvMAK "
 bmomyi izp&faomfvnf bmoma&;taMumif, uH yH fyH EH fed fem;
 vnbl r [kw&acs/ em;vn&atmifvnf, rBu&M;pm;cl&ztacs/ Bu&M;pm;

0Dawmh oN toDmPbnf orfarleuebam w&m;awmfub
abmayguEh p&f;&v&trnf r [kw&Mumi f, u&lav&t, o&vonf/

]]av&t}}

z&v;v&f;vmaom alcoES fitwl cyw&w& ac:v&ub&u&
Mum;v&u&onf/ a [laumi buD&onf cyb&ub&u&faNy; o&tr;NyD&tN&D
eef&i f, qD&u&aeavonf/

]]r&tr&f,csrf}}

q, &, favmuftw&f&uyif r&tr&f,csrf, onf trsm;BuD&ye&fo&tr;
avonf/ azmi f, Nyn&bam yg;Nyifav; rsm; o&G fus&tr;NyD&? rsuf&M
av; rsm; y&Ny&L; us, fae [e&tr&onf/ Nyn&wif&e&x&gaom Elw&tr&f
av; rsm; onf&v&nf, Nzla&m&aeonf/

]]av&t, a& arara&Ny&v}}

]]eif&w, fayg}}

]]tif}}

]]t&cl&m i&tsi&ao;vm;}}

]]tif}}

]]i&w&u&fygvm;}}

av&t, u u&PmtNyn&ES faNymavonf/ r&tr&f,csrf, onf ol
u&tr&on&un&f, N&tr&boup&tr& ai; aer&onf/]ri&Ngellu&G ? w&v&fyg

wvlyg} [lacsmbvGif rN drcsr, \rsuvmHt dft wG frS rsu&nfrsm;
 onf wmust, ovk' va [mxGufmvvtrnf xibnf/ i lcsi fvGif
 i vlyg [pmemrit Nyn ES h t & Hcht wll f, qh om t cg rsu&nfrsm;
 xGufm&erMuk, pm; Muawmay/ av&t, onf rN drcsr, ukai ; Munh
 & ifi hberbnf/ rN drcsr, uk i & ewluwef, NyD oluk fwl fvnf,
 rsu&nDaeavonf/

a [laumi BuDonf rN drcsr, \alczrHuk vOnES fvsu hae
 onf/ aluuOrfenf, vsu&h om uav;ri , fonf , hmaeus
 xef, vsucuk arla vsmh mcl [e&bnf/ ol* gOeab; t dwfrS , H'
 , m; cscsOfuav; uk prf, oyxkwf, NyD Epyll fyll f, vlu bnf/ a [h
 aumi BuDuk wpyll faur, vlu NyD olyg; pyxb uk usewpyll fuuk
 xnh vlu avonf/

]]albm f arh v? a&mha&mhav&t; zll}}

olzmom cscsOfNlaelyD twellumrs av&t, uHtrsv&onf/
 aemufxyf cscsOfwplvHxkwf, NyD av&t, uk vsfay; avonf/ cOf
 Nn ES fcsob; aom cscsOfav; uk wptcgwnf, Og; pm; vlu& i fav&t,
 qmvmonf/ eleupm xrit, csu&ODrnfuk ow&onf/ ow&
 onES h wptcsufwnf, ae&mrS qh qh qwfqwf xum olwav;
 qb uk ODrn h avonuc h avonf/

[wpyll h onf wpyll h cyfusuxyha uvmaom ca&yG h av;
 uk rN drcsr, wpa, mufvn; faumu hae&pb bnf/ tyi hay: r&au

vmcgp yef,uav;rm;Nzpfii Nzlaz&vwfqwaeon/ cgwll fca&
 yG lazfaz&av;rm;&wll f Nruw&S ES bDum araryefqi &efay;&
 av&Mumi f,u ll aw&rdom t cgwG fum; rll d f,csrf, onf ca&yG lu
 av;rm;u ll vufxhsvTwtsvllurðvon/

tweMumaomt cg wluav;bu fqrS wxlbHw' ll f' ll f,u ll
 Mum;&avon/ xri fcsu ll yDNY Nzpaom av&t, onf tkwclust rsm;
 u ll wES fxlaom wpaelwvmyfi ef, u ll t pnyll yDxi bon/

]]rll d f,csrf,a& a [; rll d f,csrf,}}

av&t, onf rll d f,csrf,u ll vsfac:v ll ubon/ olvufxhsvll
 BuDu ll vsfay;on/

]]a&mh a&mh x|prf,}}

]] [i f xksi fygbt,}}

]]nnf, pvlxrhv wprstBu Nzpaew, fr [kvfv m;?a&mh |prf
 yg [? tkwclawG u ll xkv ll uprf? acRawG xGufv mawmh & i fxrhv ae
 vll aumi f, on; vll r, ? a&mh yg []}

rll d f,csrf, onf opfom; & ll wyl onwBuDu ll vsf, ll ubon/
 tkwclust wpclull cyfqqav; xll unll vll uron/ aumi f, pbr uG
 csi fay/ w ll u ll v uepzu ES lu ll ll yD vll xkv ll u aomt cgwG fum;
 tkwclbnf u ll u on; on/ wpcl a ll u on; aomt cg aemu ll v pcl
 xy ll yD xll r on/ wpcl ll yD wpcl xll i f, acR uav;rm; p ll v mon/

]]t ifayg}}

av&t onf rñi dff,csrf, uñ rñunñb) olv uñ xñ swluñ qñ unñ
onf/ av&t, uñ vñ trsm; u ãt, aeonf[ãñ ymñ u onf/ oñ ãñ myñ qñ
yñ taw&t ac: rsm; onf vñ bñ mñ eñ sñ hñ rwaomñ vñ nñ, ãt, aeol
Eñ sñ vñ nñ, rwl[krñi dff,csrf, xñ iñ swñ rñ bñ nñ/

]]rñi dff,csrf, nñ nñ, bñ m; uñ qñ f, awmñ u yñ zñ vñ m;}}

]]t if}}

]]a&awmñ u yñ zñ vñ m;}}

]]t if}}

]]yef, u yñ zñ vñ m;}}

]]t if}}

]]aeñ wñ f, bñ m; ãt, ãt vñ m;}}

]]t if}}

]]' ãñ rñ f, av; uñ ãñ wñ mñ ãñ yñ iñ zñ pñ ãñ vñ uñ t, rñ ãt vñ m;}}

]][iñ hñ t if}}

av&t onf ouñ ãñ yñ iñ f, Buñ ãñ wñ pñ f, sñ uñ bñ ãñ vñ uñ ãñ f, av onf/ opñ ãñ rñ pñ f, qñ
uñ ãñ sñ mñ rñ ãñ iñ f, ãñ ymñ vñ ãñ mñ om aumñ iñ f, uñ iñ Buñ ãñ uñ ãñ arñ mñ unñ ãñ ae onf/
wñ ãñ iñ wñ uñ f ãñ zñ ãñ lñ zñ lyg; yg; av; onf tñ ãñ ymñ ãñ ãñ mñ iñ ãñ ãñ eñ mñ uñ ãñ ãñ yñ: wñ f wañ ãñ

a&V0 haeon/ av&tonf rN rfcstul vshMunfbJ wpDD
wnfaNymaeovlav;av;MuDalymaeavon/

]]igxifw, ?igw&Nrwpgb&m;om od&&if tJ Dvrfav;
ubmlyifvuvbreMum;rsy?tJ Dvlytref&rsyxifw, ? b&m;
el igelob&ifavouMun[csi vuvvm}}

xx

]]rN drcsr, nntaemf 'Dt &tel usyfusyaygif? wpaellaell
vnyifxnpawmhcuaeODr, }}

]]tr, ? av&tu r&tygbt? &tw, fq&i vJ Ni drcsr, uKvnf
yif rnpfygbt? ou Ni drcsr, uobyfcpfw? oDtcspqku a[h
aumi BuDwA aemuNyD Ni drcsr, ell rrxm;NKi fuKcpfw, fw}}

]]tr, fawmfawmfawmfvmvht &t}}

a' :a' :tbnf rsuvmNyL;um rsvtsuc&it &, mubonf/
yg;pytu &, faeomvnt, tcbi faeomMuubeOdrsm;rs tai O
[yoltzi h rsuDef, wGf rsu&nfrsm; Obeavonf/ rN drcsr, onf
olab; wGf i kwfwkfav; xH &if ' , ftHxhS ig; aMumfrsm; uH ai ;
Munhaeonf/ w&&rnhaeom qDxwGf ig; uav; rsm; onf w
Nznf, Nznfaumwufvmonf/

]]tJ' g bmi g; vJ a' :a' :t}}

]]ig; usnfav? Ni drcsr, MuKuw, fr [kwfv m;? ig; aMumfllc&rf
cOfobiytsu? aemuNyD bt&Guf[ifcstav; csur, fav? q&mbu
uawmh [ifcstyg&if MuKuf riygy? rr&Dwef, uawmh t, f [H v}}
www.burmeseclassic.com

a' :a' :t bnf uref,uwef, pum;Nzwum taMumi baMumif
 Nzpfob;onf/ aooqHob; aomrciN taMumif, uH t pazmfay; ovH
 NzpfNyD Ni rfcscrfa;v; ow&wrf,wum rsu&nD&rnful rvHvm;
 aomaMumi NzpfN/ ohaomfvnf, rH rfcscrfa; araruH csutsi fyi f
 ow&ob;onf/ qDaMumft HxwGf aumbaumufvmaom ig;u
 av;rm;uH rba0av; Mun&if, aNymonf

]]araraowm oHvawmif NyntcgeD NyD emf a' :a' :t

]]at;uG ? aMbmf Ni rfcscrfa;v; a&rcsHao;bt;vm;? ausmif
 ob; &0Dr, hv}}

]]' baell paeaehav? a' :a' :t uvJausmif yvfvw, }

]]aMbmf [kvfyg&? arhvH}}

]]a' :a' :t uvJ t bnf; BuDusaewmy}}

pipf a' :t rarygacs/ wwftm;orQ pum;vHvHncifom
 NzpfN/ rH rfcscrfa; i, pofuwntfu xefausmifcsyH NyD olvuf
 xwGfyif vlvm; aHmucHncif, NzpfN/ olvufxwGf BuDc&aomu
 av;rav;onf olrsupa&swGfyif rci faoqkNyD rvwqHav; Nzpf
 &aomtcgwGfum; a' :t vpa, muf aookuf &S foluH toem;
 yH&avonf/ olvHvir, m;E pDpvh p trwGf rchexHcMu
 onrH Mumv&csyD a' :t u tr&S rES ftwl xri fcsu? tOwf
 avonf trrupulundum ODxtu um;armi fnc&S fNyD a' gufvvm
 Ni rfatmiN aemufvHvfwynhausBuD Nzpfcbnf

]]aeygOD [N xm;Nk fqlvm [ttrbuu aumifav;vm; cyf
vsvav;av}}

]] [kwlv, }

]]aumifav;uawmhrvG fygbt}}

]] [ifbmzpfv}}

]]tJ Dthu aumifav;vsvawac: rMumygbt;awmlyefell
olwtrfrs vrsrbl tJ Dthu Oda&twifwom; OPAMumi h
ayg}}

a' : tbnf outyifav;rotomcs&if alymonf ' , ftlxJ
rSg;alMumrsm;ubla, murES h xhaumvulyd &, tsi pwluket
xm;&onf/ qutwema tmi ppfyDrSyef uefym;xlq, fxnh
vubonf/ qDrSfav; rsm;raoao;bl w&Nrnfaeqzpfolz i h rd
Ni drcsr, aumupm;csi faomvnt, rpm;&acs/

]]Ni drcsrfav; aemufqkw? qayguvtr, }

' , ftlxbl i g; rsm;ubxyxnfvubonf/ qDt lxhS w&S
wazmuazmuNfnobnf qlnb;onf/ qDrSf rsm; yufxvm
avonf/wyufyufxaeaom qDrSf rsm;Mum;xlwG f i g; uav; rsm;
onf wlnf;znf `rSfusob;onf/

]]Ni drcsr,ellazaz nwluf, u wlvtdyfv, }

]] [kwvm; om; tzepta, mufavaygaeMwmayglav}}

]]aygygbt? azazzufxm;wmeU Ni rfcsvl tyfaysmf;a&m?
 wpa&Ehawmh azazvl tyfaysmaelyD Ni rfcsvav azazyg;uK
 wvfvfv;prfMunfv, fphew, }

rN rfcsvoni cypitpitav;alymlyD ig;aMumfvpaumi fuk
 aumufuk Mubonf/

]]a' :a' :tdNi rfcsv ig;aMumpm;r, faem}}

]]at; at;}}

cg;v, rS Nzwcst vUaomtcg <uy&eaomi g;aMumfv;
 onf alzmuteustof;onf/ ig;aMum&&uK *RwceDg;vU&if
 Ni rfcsvoni av&uK ow&rvonf/ xrituK qbrq;
 e, tyD Nzpovpm;wwaom av&uK wpcgwp&H [ifaumi f
 aumi fES pm;apcsi faom apwemNzpay:ronf/ av&\xrituK f
 wGf qm;yetue? i&kwfoDaxmi fES h A, maMum? bt,odaMumfvU
 ubm aw&wwfvonf/ ouom Nzpovpm;aomvntf ol
 acG a[laumi butwUrf qefuK trit&? t&wvrm;ES h tus
 teustlyD auRav&onf/

]]a' :a' :tdNi rfcsvuK ig;av;Epaumi fxyfay;rvm; [i }

]]bmvyfzv}}

]] [hv [hav&uK auRcsi fmyg? ouxrituKA, maMumf
 ellcsrf,yj pm;ae&wv}}

[ifqWmr&forQ ai @lvhS &wm? a' :a' :td wpcgwav p&vf
awmifylv, ? 'DlvvJ wpa, muxae? NcluvJ rv& tthuvr
vH& Oifvb&;&iftcuiv&}}

]] [D [d a' :a' :tduvJ av&tqDuv& if i &kvf&Dawmi feJ
qm; yef; uefy&r&ayg& tJ gu&wmif vkv&v& &ygbt? a [laumi f
BuDu o&; Mu&NzNy& wpcsuixJ ukwfu&tr&}}

r& rtfcsrfu ychav; w&Eumalymon/ a [laumi BuDonf
oloci Munfomaomolu& aLumi fi , fav; v& o&rb&far&ar&quf
qWw&aomivnf, rsuf&sp&rf, N&K.Difvmygu v&O t vpray;
awm&bl rmez&Dewwfon/ trit &m ysmysnavmi favmi NzpNy&rsuf
e&ixm; tur&v&irf wpcgwnt, cely& [ywvfon/ av&t w&Nch
u o&uf&Drsm; rshNy& auv&irf yif a [laumi Bu&aus; Z&alumi fi
wpcv&Hr& taysmuft &Sr&v&v&ay/

a' :a' :t&nf i &kvf&qu&q& Ny& a&p&rf&ixm; aom i &kvf&D&eD
&&fav; rsm; u& tn&faxum xn&v&ubon/ i &kvf&D&axmi foH
onf tkw&cu& w&ES &laomto&avmuf em; axmi fi raumi f [k
r& rtfcsrfxi&onf/ xp&O&fv&ir&Dz&ce&f, xb& O&D&x&t Oifvmon/ rsuf
e&ixm; u tv&rusov&cyf&nh& Nzp&aeon/ r& rtfcsrfonf O&D&x&t
u&ri&omtcg ae&mr&S&y& if tavm&Hq, far; r&onf/

]] O&D&av; xt azaza&m}}

]]rygcho;btuG rN drfcsrf,ul xri fpm;ES h vNymvUlygwN
rNvUfw, }}

]] [ifazazua&m}}

]]' del cp&m pwp&m tavmi fawGsm;aew, fw}}

azazonf rbi f,q&mOelzpfolz i h &mZOWrES h aoqN&aom
orSm;\ tavmi f,ul cpwMun&ppaq;&onful rN drfcsrf, vl
ref,ouwnfu em;vnfxm;clNzpfon/ aoewtyp? "m;ckv?
vXN? tqyaomubnrfpí um;wUf av&rsuf a&epbnft
xd &mZOWrI rui faomvhoavmit, refbrUll a' gufwvN drf,
atmi fcpwI pp&aq;&avon/

]]' vNqN/ NyDa&mayglav? N drfcsrf, u azazNye fvmrS xri f
pm;rvN}}

rN drfcsrf, u outNyi fav;csum aNymon/ tcgwN fazazES h
vuqpm;&ef rN drfcsrf, xt,xtNcm;Ncm; rawmi fwclztaomvnt,
arar r&bnhaemuyN fwGrl zciftm;wG fwmpwvN yNhuD
xN;vmclavon/

rN drfcsrf, rdzNef,rxGubn;aomtcgrS ODxtionf rodom
av; acgif, rfNyD outNyifcs on/ xhaemuf rausreyES tcyfwN
wNymavon/

]]wuwAm? &ic&em;txdvluvmlyD r&ru xri fpm;zdvf
 wrefrrs&Muzt;&Uvm;Am? rMuzt;&ivl rsvixm; [Defaxmufu
 awmfu? wpbckvya' :rhbifyl odvm;? igu uav;pdvraumi f
 rfpdv nmalymvluvm? wq&m tJ Drefrell ygo&wmo&U
 vm;}}

]]rrqHwmrSolV&O;w, }

]]' acwf ref;awCu uraumi fbt? EaEul ententfrsr&B
 ygbtAsm? wpbckvyf raly m&bt? ysmymavmi favmi eU wq&mu vJ
 av;q, favmi f Nyn&o;wmr [kwfbt? ' vDf fO fvn&eyleU
 aemuf t&faxmi xylykVU&if igawmh cav;twuf pdvav;
 w, }

]] [i]}

rH rfcsonf wHwHav; atmVurbon/ a&BquirwH
 Nzplbl wlg;tug fwf &y&ifi Haeon/ wlg;Mum;xrs&sfNrif
 & aomO&av;x\rsue&onf pdvraumi faom t&dyfta, mi f
 rsm;vrfNyDn&heavon/ a':a':t&bnvnf i&kwfbtquir
 axmi fNzplbl i&kwfqLusn&ay&u qlyfud fxm;&ifwef,vef,rSai;
 aeonf

]]r [kwfygbt,u&n ref,raowmrSolVrNynfw&o;bt eefl
 aMumq&wH [mrawCu e&ifwDypcsi fV r ifwref,raw&umi fuH
 raumi fbt;}}

]]&S f ' DvhwmiralNymygeL? &S fvwq&mbuDuam EaEelloum
ell at;at;ae&if b, bou xri fpm;vmzdwfrfv? cswf csw&if
rScswfvm&S }

refrxDuDwpckvHud xdyg;vmaomt cgwG lum; ODXtes h
wppdwvntf wpDrfwnf;Nzpaom a':tbnf Ni drfaeel lawmh
acs/ Elwvexhavon/ rN drfcsrfoni wkg;tuG fav;wG f
wwfwwfqqwfvav;&y&if, ig;allumES Duom; [if;usecbom
allumi h rDzbcsmi bD wpacguftyefvmbcif;Nzpbfn/ rN drfcsrf \
toulu q, EpyifNynfwao;í i, ao;aomvntf olwD
awNymaeaom pum;t"yñ, fulum; tptqhem;vnhavon/

]]awmprfyguDawmMum Ni drfcsrfav;Mum;of;vDOrfentae
ODr, }

ODav;xt \pum;ud rN drfcsrf,a0a00g;0g;omMum;&onf/ rd
Ni drfcsrf \pavbnf avxwG f vG farsmof;ovwD acsmufxbD
xHusof;ovwDwvluvluNzpaonf

wkg;Mum;wG f t rzaeom yiunbnf olaxmi facsmuf
t rfm, matmufwG f wwfwwfqqwfvav;&yaeom uav;r
i, fav;uN drfbupñ i MUnhaeavonf

xx

]]cpefm&awmifcaelyD 'Dt csefql orDav; xri fawmi pm;
NyDa&mayg}}

]]q&mu orDu tawmfcspfv, faem}}

]]cspv\cspfv, ? oem;v\oem;w, }}

a' gufvmlifafatmifonf um;a&S&seful wz&LupOfvmaom
rhpuzLlzav;rm;ul ptpuMun&ifalymon/ eufuwnfu
tfulvNONyer vmaomzciftm; ordi, bonf tvlyrsm;onf[k
om xirSw&mayvtrn/ tncm;wpyg;aom ref,rwpOD\ tdf
wG xri fpm;&if? pum;alym&if tceulecaMumifubm odvif
rniublae&mvtrnenf [k awGromtcg ol&ixlvGif wpf
aelvHom, mclbrQaysmufon;awmfon/

]]wu, fv q&mt rfaxmiNy&if' brDeJ b, fvlyrv}}

rribifonf tobmomav;ES &, Mlu&if ar;avonf/
a' gufvmlifafatmifonf oluul rodomav; apmifMunfvlu
onf um;pwd) m&ifuzza v;ul &if usifvnpn armitaeao
rribifonf pfruzG &myhaeonf/ rsufvnhhES h Elwvcri k k

zltav;onvnt, a, muem;wltm; nll, lzrfpm;aom vufuf
aumi frsm;Nzpa von/

]]uRefawmforDav;uUuRefawmft cspfqNyg}}

cyfqwfwav; alymryDrSvavolu twei, rmoth;av
a&mbvm; [ka' gufvmlN dfa tmi N pvlxwG xi bth;aomvnt,
rhibifu tNlyhryufacs/ tclawmhalymao;wmaygh[homoabm
ES frsm;NyKaea&mbvm; [lawGromtcg a' gufvmlN dfa tmi fonf
rtdul rtyif pvlrvNzpfvmon/ rtd\ toubnf av;q, f
yifNynho;acs/ taemufvll fom;wllurl touf av;q, fvf
b0pMu [kaNymMuozih b0uUtpNyK&ef, crSystwlef [kaNym&rnf
xibnf/ aemuxyf tthaxmi rylb b0vrfc&Dul txDwnf
avOnu&ef opvvcil fygrn'avm? uG fvebth;cNlyNzpaom cspZed
Jrd\ ae&mwG rnbouUtpm;rxllEh faomvnt, xhe&mwG Mum
&shbuD ucufvylzpa'eaom' Pfulokel fygrn'avm/

]]aus,Ztwi fygw, f rhr&, ? uRefawm uU NcDr brycsyg/NcNvltg;
u zG &wmlumvlef,vU NyDrS uRefawmf vrfavOnuDi fygr, f}}

]]*GwEulufq&m}}

rhibifonf em;vnpbNlyK&if, um;uU Nye fau bth;avonf/
rll drcrfav; tthayguDwG f xGubuaeygu olwE pDDNye fvm
onful rriapvibn pvlul rhibi,wpá, muif &vrbth;avo
vm; [ka' gufvmlN dfa tmi fawG&if, rvllvNzpf bth;&Nye bnf/

um; oH MUm; &aoma Mumi h xibn/ t rDwGf qBulaeus
 Nzpaom ordi , fuH rawD&ay/ tay:xy&St cef,wGf rDvifae
 onzi fpmusubaely Nzpa Mumi f o&avon/ obnf av sum;xpf
 rsm;uHcyfzeifum tay:xyf wuclon/

rH rfcscr\ pmMunpm;ybnf av sum;xpf ES hvefaeolzi h
 vsfNri fa&on/ pm;yubm awD&aomvnf ukvm;xH ay:wGf
 um; rH rfcscr,ulrawD&acs/xpDwGf olt ve&ifeDztaom toH
 av;onf tcef,xhSaObxGuvmon/

]ordav;&, f rH rfcscr? ordwpcbcplwfnpaelyD [kwvm;
 ararodvmayg ord&, ? araraoawmhr, fqHvm ararodw, ?
 tJwDq&if ordav; b, favmuftm;i, mUrvJOrfenf,vUf
 rv? ' guHwvnh ararpOfpm;awmi f rMun&ufygbt,uG / ' gayrh
 araraolyDaemuifH ;f ordav;araruH oylow&&i? oylwrfw
 &if ' Dt oH GfBukacav;uH zG Munhr, fqHvm ararodvmayg?
 ta&DyH frn ararht oH oH oH si f oGf xm;wm ordodxm;w, r
 [kwvm;? cewlef,u oH si fav}}

a' gufvmH rfa tmibonf rS burvzvzpbon;onf/ wHwH
 obHv;ay:xGubaom cspZed\ toluH pt,plufem;axmi &if
 wa&Ga&G a&D uHwHvmchavon/ a&m*ga0' emul tNyif txerch
 pm;&rDalcmufvyH favmuu toH GfBukac&xwGfar&S N]csp
 ve,fwi; oH si f uH uH wH bDqNyD toH Gf xm;clon/wpael
 ael wpcsefsef ordav;onf oluHw&wrf,wpcHES zG NyD em;

rS rwnhwhavmuMdrfn a&buofn;wibell aemuuvluwbl
om Ncm;em;ygw, fuG / avmuom;tulefM[m wprfrfxluK
OdwntavOnuafemU&wmqMwm ordav;oabmaygu? em;vnf
&if alzomygvdr, ? toufi, fi, fav;ell rdvqMzpwbrd
av;uawmh ukMwmaygla v? 'gayr, fi Nzpfvmsawmh ordav;
&ifqM &rfnaygh tarrygwhc&DvrfuM ordavOnueM &r, ? &if
qM feM &r, ? ausmfvM;eM &r, / ararwM Ak'b&M;ua[mclbm;yl
twM[dtwM emfemaxmwM rdvM fubm uMug &M\wM b0
qMwm&ifqM ? &lef,ue? ausmfvM;Nci f&Mwb0rsyMdtzhweM, /
ta&mi fNymi fw, fqMwuM/rsvfxm;OD/

]]ordazaz[m oMtydtvyrsm;aewm? ordvM tcsetynM&k
plutsi rplufelr, ? ord pMvraumi frNzpellaeM? oltouft
i, fav;&M;w, ? oelwef,Nrelwef, 'DvM&G fawM riqMzlb0
eM olb0uM &MxkwfM;EM yghrvm;? tNwrf txDusefb0BuD
aeM fM;ygrrvm;? wu, fvM ordazaz aemuft dfa xmi Nyr, f
qM i fawmi fordu em;vn&r, ? cG fvW&r, faemf ordav;}}

azmi fazmi fzsalymaeaom pum;ohav;onf &kwfw&u&yf
ofn;onf/ toBukacav; ulefqMofn;aomaMumi Nzpfonf/ tvM
vM cvkwlyefwuMtyD ydvofn;aompufuav;uM acwM ai ;pluf
MunhaelyD rM drcrfonf ty&may:ol rsuEhav;uM arbuMcs
vluonf/ NzlazGaom ty&may:wG f cyapmi fapmi fav;arbuuae
aom rM drcrf\oPeav;onf rbuMsonf/ n0wft uZl

Nzlav;uDwfxm;Nyebozi h ausmufzLom;vkkxm;aom ausmuf
&lyav;vNlazsmawmaeon/

}}orD}}

wpcsefvNif boufaeom ausmu&lyuav;onf zciN t
oUk Mum;&aomtcg qwcel wiefvlyob;onf oltay:wGf
vuEszuaxmufum tlyfrMunfaeom zciftm; rsu&np&J
aom rsuDef,rsn;ES ha0a00g;0g;NyeMunfaevon/

}}bmvD i hewmv/orD&, }

}}i hvm r [kvlygb,tazaz? orD ri h tmi h e y g w , ? rsu&nf
awG u oU[m [l x G u f v m w m y g } }

ri h t m i f t m ; w i f a o m i v n f , r w i f e h e b o n h t a M u m i f u k
r h i f c s r f u a & v n h t m i f r a l y m w w a o m i v n f , a ' g u f v m l i d r f
a t m i f e m ; v n l y g o n f / t x D u s e f q e f v a o m o r D i , f u h w a w G
a 0 a 0 M u n & i f , o r D t w G u f a e m u f x y f o r D i , f u h a w a w a 0 a 0
M u n & i f , o r D t w G u f a e m u f x y f a r m i f i , f n D i , f r s m ; a r G r a y ; c h
a o m u h v & m ; u k t l y p f w i f c s i f v m o n f / a r m i f n D a v ; r s m ; p p k a 0 ;
a 0 ; q h v G i f r h i f c s r f o n f w r f w v G f a r m a o m p w f u k t w e f i , f
a l z e h f v h r n f x i l y g o n f /

}}bmlzpfvD ' hvmuf tm;i , &wvmv? azaz &bm;y}}

}}azazu wpfaelVh NyerSrvmb}}

]]aibmf t vlyrsm;wm orðvbom;e]]

tm;enfazsmawmhv&om rñi drcrfonf &kwf&uf usm;r
av;vzpfon;onf/ ae&mrS Oef,cej vt,vxvufonf/ zci fzpf
oltm; pt;pt;&&Mun&i f, Elwcrfav; wlef, ifvmonf/

]]azaz t vlyrsm;wmrS r [kwib? &ic&lem;t xd vluvmNyð
xri f;pm;vmzdvfwh Oefaxmu fuawmfuswpckvyrMuDa' :rñbif
elbygon;wm r [kwfvm;}}

]]b&m;a& ' gukorðb, fmvlyfo]]

]]Oðav;xtu a' :a' :tuwvhwav;anymlyw, ? orðwkeg;
Mum;u acsmifem;axmifvm? orðu azazelrSxri f;pm;r, fqlyð
apmi lævwm}}

a' gufvmñi drcfatmiNrsueñonf &kwf&uf xltrf;vmo
vñp;m;&onf/ w&m;obuDa&Da&mu&eaom w&m;clvpOðubð
rsueñtxm;&cu&eaonf/ cspZedES hordi , fav;u&arlavsmNyð
tlcm;wyg;aom rrefr\ tlykwGf om, m&unef;clrcñonftw&uf
uð fuluð ftlypfi&eravonf/

rñi drcrfonf twellumatmif awmi&awmi&wifwifav;
&y&e&mrS &kwf&uf aysmh;soñ;onf/ pt;pt;&&rsufvhwav;rm;
vnf, refazsmNyð outlyifav; csvlu&avonf/ xhemuftv&wf
usufsvxm;aom pmyð fulyeqbubð wvhwav;ES h txpf
xpai glai ghalymavonf/

]]orð ti, fav;&ao;w, ? azazalymwbum;awGul em;
vnfcsifsem;vnfelfvtr, / 'gayr, h tclm;rvnfvJ wpaell
awmhem;vnfvmr fnyg}}

a' gufwmlifafatmi bonf orðulhausmcl fNyð avOnubonf
Nywif,0wG &yum vlynDef,ul armUnfvurbonf/ rðwrfyg;
yg;av;rsn; zðvrf,xm;aom v0ef,onf vifcsi forQ rvi f,El &sn
acs/ ola&awG f taly;av;Nzwbef,aeaom rðwrfsm onf v0ef,
ulyifowdkm;rnu [erwacs/ tokwuaav; a&vsm;aelluonf/

]]b0qðwm tirwefurfwrfNyð tirwefwðvmul orðwfp
aelus odvmygvtr, ? tJ ðvð wðwmi f,urfwrf,wh b0c&ðul
cpfoellvufwlyð avOnu&&ifawmh armvðawmi farmref,roðwmh
btayguG ? 'gayrh tazmfuif,rvmwlvpaellu&if uEh&c&ðul
xðrygbavOnu&wuefrst, qðfawmhvmaygð orðvJ wpaellus
&ift&G fa&murfny? cpfoawvlyð b0c&ðazmfuð a&Grny? tJ ðell
u&ifazazalymwvmul em;vnfvmygvtr, }

]]bm bm b0c&ðazmfv? tJ g bmv? orðazazellaerf}}

rð fcsrfu rsufvtrtOð fom;ES hatmf[pavonf/ a' guf
wmlifafatmi bonfrcslyk Nyk&if outyif&ulvubonf/

]]tclawmh alymao;wmaygord&, ? cpslci f arwñqðvmul
ordsem;rvnðao;wmy? orðwðararvðrefrom;awGcpslci f
arwñul ES ðom;a&&muðöt aell uluG Muayr, ð a, muñ;

om pt,pluMunlyD oPeazmaeravon/ xp0w0f yaEgaom
vufuav;tplu olvufultlyul lyD wllav;ac:avon/

]]az az}}

tm;uBupfn armUnfaeom rli of,csf,\rsuefnav;onf
aofa&mi fVf,aeon/xheUnuvnf, olwom;tzEsp0Dtwlwl
tj/zpMuavon/

xx

]]xm;Nrki }}

av&tu tvefwum;ac:vubnf/ xm;Nrki fonf av&tu
armunlay/alray:wG Mueaom ca&yG fav;rsn;ubm wqwf
qwf aumuaeonf/ olrsuMtrfwG f rsu&nfrsm; t k f x G f NyD
yg;NyifwG f rsu&nfrsm;wvtrhpD useaomvnf okwrypftm;
acs/

]]bm bmv i hewmv}}

*&kvplufar;vufaompum;olami fxm;Nrki \ O pacgi fonf
yil boG;NyD rsu&nfrsm; ylusvmonf/

]]bm bmlzpfv v? obX;uawmBuDu qv v m;?obX;ord
u qv v m;}}

txpfxpf tai hai gar;aeaom av&tu xm;Nrki fonfamuG
pMunravonf/okq;Mkpnf;&\wpzuifwG fav&tonfu f
u f;MuD &yaeonf/ cymur;Murfav; wluwfaeom avat;
xwG f olqyifeami fami frsm;onf vwcsl , k fvcslzpa

on/i h eaomxm;N h i fu h rsu f u h NO h f, Bu D rsm; ES h ai ;aMumi faMumi f
Mun h i f, oyg i h v z p a e on f /

]]o a X; Bu D u q h v m; [i ? o a X; om; u q h v m;]]

]]r [k w y g b t, a v & t, &, ? r [k w y g b t;]]

xm;N h i f on f rsu & n r sm; u h v u z a e m i ES h y G w f o k w f v u & i f
c y f q w f q w a v; a l y m v u f on f / o l i & on h t a M u m i f, u h a v & t
t m; r n i u b a l y m y & r n e n f / n o h t a r b i f w G f a c s m u a c s m u t c s m;
c s m; r u t & on h t y r u q u h r n b n r e f, u a v; on f a l y m y O h y g
r n e n f /

rsu & n r sm; u h t u f B u u a r m i f, ES h t u l e y G w N y D a o m t c g
xm;N h i f on f a v a t; a t; u h w O B u D & M u b on f / r s u t a v; r sm; r h
u m e h e a o m x m; N h i N r s u E h a v; y i f r h a z m i f, a z m i f, N z p a e
on f /

]]w p t c g w a v p d w i n p f v h r s u & n f u s w m a y t [, f a v & t, u v]]

]]i g u i g u a p w e m e U]]

]]o y g w, f a v & t, &,]]

xm;N h i f on f o l u h r s u f u h t O h f, om; ES h M u n h e a o m a v & t
t m; r c s h a v; N y N y on f / t y i f a y: r S N z K w c e l a u u s v m a o m
c a & y e f a v; w p y G h on f x m; N h i N q y i f w G f N i d v G h e a v on f /

rrvrv; Ni deaom yefyfi , fi , fav; onf acwComwG ae
NyD alNyifay: on avOnusobi; onf

avu cyobbav; aOnyD wLutwlvmaomtcg ca&yefav;
rsm; onf wLzKwLzKwa uustyefonf/ rlvifcgedwG fr&fxm; o
Nzi hca&rsm; autm; aumifaeonf/ xm; Nrfi fu yef; rsm; ul ulef
aumufyefaomtcgav& onfvnf obq; Bul; pnf; &wpzuwG f
&yfraetm; awmlacs/ olcDif; burSyef; ta<ur sm; ul wqwfwqwf
aumuf, heavonf

]]av&tqwh emrnfu tqefbaem? bmvD 'DvShfwmvJ
[i }

]] [J [Jt & trwJ

]] [i }

xm; Nrfi onf tyruqqu acwCarvhaomaMumi h aNymrd
alym&m alymvulcif; lzpfonf/ ca&yef; rsm; ul ulef; aumufaeom
av& onf alcmufuyuyftoBudes & , ⁢ talzay; vulaom
tcgwG fum; xm; Nrfi ftNbofi; onf

]]ig ig aumifaumifawmhrrSwrbt? t&ifwlef; u ighrSn em
rnfvpt&so;w, froawmbt/ aumifav; awEli g upm; w, ?
ighul owl t&t&t; vlyac: w, faemu fawmh ig iglemrnt&t; vD
yxifmw, / ightazu aumifav; awGul rleauRw, fwlt&t
vtrac:&bt? av&t; wD av&t; wD [m; [m; bmr&f; vrobt? tck

awmh i ght azvJ aoo0i;NyD [Q [d i glemrnfuaawmh av&t av&t?
xm;Nri feifclewef,u i hew, fr [kwvm;/ bmlzpfvMi Wvmv}}

alrBuDuUai ;pluMunium alcmufuyfuyBuD aNym&i frS &kwf
w&ufow&0i;ouub qwceacgi faxmi fum ar;on/ oluU
u&Pmoup0Munhaeom xm;Nri NrsuVhnhhv; rsm; uU ol
rNri zt;ovU ai ;Munhaeon/olwpboufvmwG f oluU &kwpluf
eUet,nhhar;Nref,aNymqbl [li olUaz? rU drcsf,ES h xm;Nri f
wU oHODom &zt;onfuU pOf;pm;aeon/

aeltcnElebnf rUwrrhom;wUuU xG fazmufumUzmusvm
on/ i km;olzi h eD xGaeom xm;Nri Nrsuehuav;onhae
a&mitcna tmuwG fyNyDeDeoa, mi &bn/ rsucf rsm;ES h ehoD
zsm;onf wUwUwU&aeon/

]xm;Nri yef,aumufwm Mumv&acsvm;? ararBuD b&m;&Eh
awmhr, }

tUbuDqD S atmfokUvmaomtcg xm;Nri fwpfuU fM
wle0i;on/ av&t,vSfxnlay;aom yef,rsm;uUyg, NyD taly;u
av; Nyef0i;avon/ ararBuD ty&mrerUwnfu ca&yef
rsm;uUumfNyD tuU&shobum b&m;yefuy&eftoifvlyay;&
aom wmOefonf xm;Nri NwmOelzpfon/ , aeltU&mxuemf
usaomaMumi hca&yef,rsm; tNydroelhao;cif ararBuD b&m;&pf
chrfnfqlygu tqItMurf,c&ayawmhrn/

av&tonf ca&yi &ywG f i li BuDxH ae&pa vonf/ olacgi f
 xlwG f &lyaxGaemufusa eonf/ olacgi f onf wptcgwp&N/nf
 Avmlyi tzpfum &S f,vi f,lyD[maewwfonf/ wptcgwp&N/nf, w
 ppDnrum aemufusaewwfonf

twe fi , Mumaomtcg om, maOpnhaom aMu;pnioleS fit
 wl b&m;chobnf MunEt,pzG f vG lyshv mavonf/ av&tonf
 rsufarfi ukw&if, t tBuDulpt,pluMunhaerbnf/ t t t mufxyf
 wG f wlrupnf, vshfaeom xm;Nhi NoPeav;ul cy&y&yf
 awlae&avonf

b&m; yef,uyvncifonf ublv&onf[k aNymMuonf/ uk
 olv&&Homre vG f b&m; & pchaeom olaX;uawmBuDu uk
 olv& avrnhavm? yef,sm;u uumufyDoy;&aom xm;Nhi fu
 ublvf &avrnhavm[haom ypmionf av& \pdlvxlwG f tvk
 vly:vm onf/ talzupOf,pm;&if av& \OpaEhur sm; qbaOvm
 oa, mi&onf

talzr&bl acgif,xlwG f w&y&yf, vmaomaMumi h ca&yif
 pnfulrum rsufvuphrv xm;vu&onf/ av& \ rsupokJ
 wG f a&mi hcnhavm hcmufG f ueNrl;aeom Nwptnb&m;ul
 zlawvlu&ov&onf/ Nylhavm rhaeom rsufshavm u h t m&hKJ
 wG f a0a00g;0g;omawv&aomvnt, av&tonf w&if,wEDBuD
 vsfaNymra vonf

]]Nrwpcb&m; xm;Nrfiul ublvay;ygbl&m;/ xm;Nrf
 yef,aumufawef,u obX;uawmbud tyawmyg/ olulcsnfyj
 ublvawGray;oi fygbt b&m;}}

xx

tkwclustfsm; tlynxnfxm;aomawmifukMun&if rNf drf
 csrf\rsuEfnuav;onf &Hrbofi;onf/ av&tu olub, tR
 rnf[laNymofoi;aom awmif,Nzpfavon/ xHfQav;aom awmifuk
 rnfub vrf,qHtxdo, f, eHfygrnentf/ oha&DwGfrl av&t
 onf awmif,wpfawmif,ukychay:wGfxrfum ', drf', HfVrf
 av@ufofi;aeavonf/ olcg;apmifavmufNri laom awmif,Bu@
 ukav&tub ychay:wifxrf&efum; pofvufi rNzpeH facy/rNf drf
 csrf,onfawmif,ukuefydq; lonf/wpfvSf?Espvrf,qHfDaom
 tcgwGfum; wpcfhaawmionf/ av&tonfum; aemufukvshf
 Munfwr, av@ufofi;aeavonf/ av&tuk atmfac:awmhrnfyK
 NyDrSrNf drf,csrf,onf yg;pyfufvufubonf/ ol[mo&atmifo, f
 rnf[laom rmeuav;ES htuSvufarmif,sm;ulyifvufubonf/

]]ulvmav}}

'Dwpcfawmh rNf drf,csrf,onf tkwclawmifa&DwGfxm;um
 aemufaei tm;ulewef,vufubonf/ *Pfarmuheaom tkwcl
 awmif,onf vm;vm;orQra&Ucsif wtdtDhrnatmif tm;ulef
 wef;aomtcgrSaqmi BuDatmi BuDES hOlef,ceha&Ubofi;onf/

]] [J [J i g h t a M u m i f , o y v m ; } }

rñ d f c s r f o n f O r f o m t m ; & a t m v l u r o n f / a c R u l y i r
o k v f t m ; c y f o u b o u a v ; q u i w e f v l u b o n f / o a b m a u m i f a e
a o m t k w c a w m i f B u D o n f o k a v ; v s f p m r Q M u n M u n f o m o m
o n ; N y D a o m t c g t m ; o e c e p u i w e f a e a o m rñ d f c s r f u l l t m ; r
e m O e f c e l a r n u f u s o n ; o n f /

]] t r a v ; a w m } }

t & e r o w E l l a o m rñ d f c s r f o n f u l e f N y e b o n ; o n f / & e x l
a o m v r f a v ; a y : w o f y u n y & w o w f r & b l w p O p w n f q y f
u y l y a w m o n f / u a u m i f a x m u r o l z i h w a w m i f q p l y & k o m ' P f
& m & a v o n f /

]] a v & t a & } }

]] a 0 ; } }

rñ d f c s r f o n f & t v i v i E s h & e r i n l u e f x & i f v s f a t m f
o n f / w p l u p l u b o n ; a e a o m u h & a v & t u v s h i r M u n b a y /

]] N i d f c s r f r E l l f b t } }

]] r e l l y g b t q l l } }

]] ' N v l q l q e } }

]] r & b t } }

]]' BvmUfawmi fzpfvm wef,clv []]

]] [D ' Dfn vaelvD t D}}

]]a []]

yckay:wG fxf,xm;aom awmi f,uduly if csc&efyif owtr&
blav&t,oni , HfxH, HfxHES h taly;t vth;Nyevmavon/ rd
Ni drcsr,\wawmi fqpfwG f aog&&xGuaeum rsuEbwG f &Hsm;
ayae&bn/

]]nnf,uvawmawmfu? reH & if alymygvM;? Munprf,arsuf
ulefy}}

aomvnt, obnf arsu fae aomawmi f,ubm owlykrd [ef

]]atmi frm atmi frm alymom;eH aygaygav;ygqH&atmi fo, f
clqH [efawmlyDrac:awmHb? av&telDrac:awmHb;}}

em&onht xJ ta&;plurc&b?awmi f,arsubNzi h ta [muf
c&aomt cg rH drcsr, &kwlcnf,pvwwb;on/Orfenf,of;
on/ Elwcrf,av;uH cleaeatmi p&if, atmfvUavon/&Hpu
rsm; tayayta&a&&lyD rsuEbuav;ylfoHoes h Elwcrf,pa
Nyeaomt cgwG f um; rH drcsr,oni wapavvH rs pmvHVES h t
awmBUD Mun&qHaeavon/

]]igu igu apwemeH}}

]]bm apwemv? apwemq&i f Ni df,csrf,uH q&lygvM;?b, f
emoH;vJ bmvJar;ygvm; [D}}

]]at; at; b, femoH;v}}

]]tD [D [D ar;chfr&ar;wm b, faumifrv? temuHlaq;
xnlay;ygvm; [D [D}}

temu em&onht xl av&t\ t&Mumi&Mumif trit&muH
Munhum a' gox&ufvmaomaMumi h rH df,csrf,i h wmkon/ ar&uf
u&eaom tkwust tkwylrsm;ay:wGf aqmi&Mumi&av;xH ts&i f
Orfent yefenti&om rH df,csrf,uHun&i f av&tonf ysm, m
cwfbH;avonf/ olyckay:wGf , chxufvH fatmif xrf,xm;qJ
Nzphaom awmi f&uDuH Oletcelyptsum olwluav;qD ' letplH f
NyDaNy;oh;avonf/ cPaeaomtcg eEG frsm;xnfxm;aom EH
qD&uDuDuH NyD NyefNy;x&ufvma vonf/

]] [D bmbuDV}}

]]eEG f}}

]]aq;xnlay;ygqHrS eEG f,qHvmBuD , hvmw, ? [D rac:
awmHof;}}

]] [eEG fu aq;y}}

]]aq;ayr, haq;pypyBuD}}

oltem;ol av&uyvmaomtcg rñ drcsf, tiwvfoñ;
 on/ tom;eZwvwvefaom wawmiqplyul tlyul &if
 uref,uwef,aemufqwvubon/ temulleEGf,xnfvof tvéf
 pybnfukokm;onzi hav&a&wvwl f, ou wvSfcsi faemuf
 qkwfaevon/

]]vmav [? ei fyJaq;xnlay;yqq

]]eEG f rxnmbt}}

]]' gy&v, f vmc}}

]]rvmbt}}

rñ drcsf,u abmufqwfwav; atmvubon/olulrsuf
 vñBvnyL;Munfaeom av&uñ &efomunhnyeMunfaeon/ eh
 eulwnf,u rñ drcsf, pñvwlhe&on/ Odav;xtu usef,rm
 onf tou&ñonf[laom taMumi fNycsuES h obomufaeus
 aq;rnf,rnf, aysmlaysmlebuDrsm;ul aomufñ favon/ ol[m
 olazmaom aq;Nzpon/ tñi fraumi faomvnt,t&omraumi f
 aomvnt, tvéftzñweaomaq; [k alymon/ eñuifwl f, Orf,
 aysmlaysmñ;um pm;Oift yfaysmñ/xñq;ulbm rñfepñomuf
 ygu rñ drcsf, yeñefav;onf Ovmrnf[lqñvon/ rñ drcsf,
 vñOraomufcsi / rnf,rnf,aysmlaysmh aq;Buñonf Mun&onfu
 ro' p&maumi f&onht xu op&uylyapmbuñueñygao;on/
 xñMumi h Odav;xtu aq;aomuf&ef a&on;t cyfwoñ wpcñ

wnf ausmaumlyD xGufaly;vmcifiNzpbonf/ tm;uH&rvm; [k
av&t,qD&muivmygonf/av&tu tkvcbawmifBudqDnyD&Gufbf
avonf/ rNf drfcst,wGuflyó ' g;rvGvfaomael Nzpav onf/

]]vmcbq}}

]]rvmbt}}

]]a [laumi Bud onf;prf? rNf drfcst,uHqG,prf? &t onf;}}

olbcif trellay;aomtcg Mum;xwGf tlvnfvn&yfae
aom a [laumi Budonf rNf drfcst,tem;ol w [lexHuyivmav
onf/ olvufuHremrusif zGkNyD av&t,qD qGac:onf;rnf
ulbbzih rNf drfcst,onf olvuEszufuH rrap&ef tay:ol
alrhuixm;&if ' a&maomyg; aemuqkw&awmkonf/

]]onf; onf; a [laumi Bud onf; iglem;ruyeH onf; a [laumif
Bud tpkvfyvkvfeifulygrac:csi flbt, acfaumi }

rNf drfcst,u Oe,Oe,Og;Og;qDatmaomtcg a [laumi Budonf
awfaWaOaONzpbonf;avonf/ tNduHef&if rsuficstaogonf/
oluker,vsutst auRaesuNzpaom rNf drfcst, pofvqHattmiflyf
csif [efr&scs/

]]a [laumi Bud &atmi fac:c}}

av&t \ toH Mum;&NyeaomtcgwGfum; a [laumi Budonf
tNduweefeeES hrNf drfcst, \ *gOepuHqGufawmkonf/ *gOep

uHhhuuqyD rH drcsf,uHw&GvWUfyga tmi f ZGvBuDqac:
avonf/

]vWvUq i ghUWf ei fuHrac:awmhbt? xef,vsuVJ r
auRawmhbt? acG a [laumiBuD eifowxM;}}

rnbyiqHap rH drcsf,onf av&t&SarsubUetVed
uetVedES h a&muVm&avonf/ tom;e&J P&MxbU eEG f,
refl wpqyBuD NZL;xnonfuH c&awmhonf/ rH drcsf,onf
av&vuxWf tcsyckM;&aomVnf, xefxetVtatmi pyf
aomtcg a [laumiBuDulrruruf, alcaXmuES h vsf,uefawmh
onf/

]tm; pyW, f &D? b, fawmhS rac:awmhbt? wpfouVH
rac: &D awmhbt? &D &D pyVUwM [ef wpfouVHrac:awmh
bt;}}

rH drcsf,onf owHESpDvHulppaMunmum a' ges farmES h
vshxubonf/ tom;eVefeaom temxbU eEG frefpypyf
oyxnhUaom av&uVnfaumif? Mu&myg a [laumiBuD
uVnfaumif, opnyHfxXnhum awmiXyrs wef,cscsi pWf
ay:aeonf/

]aq;xnhay;&r, fW aq;xnhay;awmh rac:bt,WH [if
rac:bt,WH t&t;uæewmy? [ef, i ghUwMh t&t,WH igu &H&H
om;om;&t,Wm? olvUqef,qef,Nym;Nym; &t,Wmr [kvfygbtaemf a [h

aumi BuD&m? rifuUvnf, xefvsurauRawmibot,wA igwbu ig
wUulzi hapwemel}}

arhuusaeom tkwfcawmifBuDrsm;ab;wG fav&t onfalc
yplvuyfpxll tsvUufonf/ oulyifBuDcs&it, plwysufvuyfuf
alymaeonf/

av&tomru a[laumiBuDvnf, tawmf plwfnpfofn;yl&
onf/ olab;wGf acacBuD tyeavonf/ tlrDav;aomfrQ
, rfcgí rlyel lawmlacs/

xx

]]ord av&telrac:awmbot, azaz}}

rll rfc,csrf,onf aumzlyef,ueful pm;ya:y:olwifay;&if alym
onf/ xlaemuf rzbubol taly;lyefum a':a':td toilyif
ay;xm;aom aygi rlefaxmywfokwlyef,ueful, lmonf/

]]bmlzpfv}}

]]' rsmunlygv m;? ord wawmi fqpnyvmul ou eEG rlel
awGxnlay;v}}

]]' geU rac:awmbot,vm;}}

]]t ifayghpyfvmul}}

a' gufvmli rfa tmi bonf ordi , ful cylyknyk munfronf
tcef[bonfr taumif,qaq;q&myif lzpfawmonf/ rci fo
qnydpu ilili fi h ES h xmOpOrsu&nDaewwaom ordav;
onf , cktcg tweli , lyelyd ouvuvmacsyd uav;w\n
p&lufobm0twil f , &, farm nyk&Tf vmp Nylaylyd

]]az az}}

cPUMAomtcg rNifcscrfuac:lyefonf/yefuefXrS aygif
rleflaxmywfbkwfwpcsyfuklaumufyD, MU&if alymonf/

]]azaz aq;&Nif; & if orDvUif, f}

]]bmvyfzUvJ orD&D}}

]]azaz vlyfvmawGMunfrSnaygf}}

]]azazu vaoawGufc&vm}}

]]MunfrSnaygf}}

]]orDMunfrvU b, NzprvJveUof; rSnaygf}}

rNifcscrfonf acwifU Nifcscrfonf;lyefonf/ aygifleflaxmywf
okwifUfwpfUfUfcsi fpm;& if zci Nzpfolt m; ai ;MunfrSnaygf/a' guf
wmNifcscrfatmifonf aumfzDg;cg; uUtt &omclomufae& if rS owif
pmzwfaevonf/ eUufwif faumfzDomupOf owif; pmzwfwfwf
onfrNif on tusi Nzpfavonf/ xUtt cseU owif; pmrzwfwUif
vnf; aq;&Nif a&muifonf;lyDaomtcg oltwUf owif; pmzwfwf
&ef talc taeES h t cseU vUOr&Uwmlay/

owif; pmrS owif; rsm; onfvnf, oltvlyES h wpenf; tm;
NzifquEG faevonf/ ywbu faeonf/ rnbntit & yf rnbntih
vrfae rnbntidgonf rDavmi fi aoqNifon? a&epfi aoqNif
on? um; wUufi aoqNifonf ponfvaor? vbowrft p&Uom
rcif; qU & m owif; rsm; uUzw&wUif, obufyifc&onf/xUtt bsn;

onf &itcpiay:w0f at;putaom Ni thboulci f,ES fitwl oluuk
apmi NunhaMurnf Nzpavon/

}}az az}}

r0i rfcstfonf aygi riefwptcsyful xyNyDEHuf, &it ac:vlu f
Nyefon/

}}uav;arGwm AU BU DU CARGwm r [kvfygbtaem}}

}}bmNzpfvW}}

}}orDoygw, ? araralymztw, ? arG&cuwlvrs AU BU DCG
&vwmw}}

}}tifav}}

}}tJ gav orDoli , fcsif Zi frmOifualymw, ? AU BU DCARG
&vwmw wlvluwv? [kvv] [kvfbtaem}}

a' gufwml rfa tmifonf &, fcsi ? i lcsi Nzpfon;avon/zcif
tm; alymoi rse,rod raly moi rse,rod&rf, oet,NyD avaygaeaom
ordi , ftm; rnfub [elwm;&rnfu lrpOf,pm;vwvawmlacs/

}} [kvfbtaemf azaz&m? oubouMulaNymvwm [kvfygbtaem}}

a' gufwml rfa tmifonf [ute&, &it &itxw0fa qG00;
onf ref,uav;w obio kuaom ref,rw\ oabmobm
0taMumif,ul zciw pDtaeES h ordi , ftm; rnfub &S fNy&

avrnent/ orw tarom&vfi]rdor? rdMunfNymygOD
 ub} [&, farm&if acgifa&bi EN rnfNzpaomvnt? , clawhol
 bmvly&avrnent/ pwifi &S fNyvubonES h wlyfi fwnf,puf
 aoewfypbvll w&pyfar;awmtrnh ayguhaygu&fi&fiar;c&f,sm;
 ull BukwiMum;a, miNyD ausmcsrfaeonf/ y#baEwnfonfS
 tplyki Orfrsurwbonftxd refrwll tma0edu'lu©00uk
 alymlyi vnt tyazmyif r0i fao;aom ordi , fu em;vnEif
 oavmuf em;vnEif DDrnir [kwacs/

}}ord pmoth;usuDDav}}

}} [ifordar;aewmawmhazazu bmrfaNzbt}}

}}ordi , fao;w, f ord? entent,BuDVmawmh azaztulef
 &S fNyr, f [kwivm;? c&se&awmh 'gawG m ordelVHOrqll fao;
 bt/ orsm;alymvJ em;axmi fraeED? tm;wll f, m;wll f, a, muhm;
 , wllt aLumi f?uav;ar&wllt aLumi fawfNymae&a tmi forDwllt
 &G fra&mu fao;bt? tJ wllref,uav;rs&awG hfi azazordav;
 rll d,f,csrf,ullrygapcsi fbt}}

zci NzpblucyfwntwnfNymaomt cgwG lum; rll d,f,csrf,Ni d,f
 oth;avonf/ Zuluav;ylum rsufmav;csotth;onf/a' gufwm
 Ni d,fatmi fonf ordi , f NzLzLao;aov;uMun&if outlyif
 &Lura vonf/ ordES fitarwllom wllwllwllwllwll obifonh
 upor sm;p&fiyonf/ tarNzpfol r&fi vawmha&fi b0wpa vonuf;fi

'brDi , fuH' Dt azBuDyi f rsuEShylyES halymqbeboi Nyo&ayOD
rnflzpfonf/

]]nae azaz aemufu&if xri fpm;ES }]

t r f ay : r s q i f c g e D z c i f u r n a o m t c g r n i d f c s r f \ r s u i v H
av ; O H f o b i ; o n f / y g ; p y f u b m r O r a l y m a o m v n f o b , r s u i v H
r s m ; E S l z s w t e l v s f M u n t a v o n f a ' g u i v m N i d f a t m i f o n t c G f v G v i
N y k u d r o r o m N y k & i f y i b o u & l u r o n f / o u a e m u f t r a x m i f
r l y k y g [k t c l f t r m a l y m x m ; a o m v n f o r d i , N & i v o f r s p H & d f
p d v f o n f y a y s m u f o b i ; o l z i h p d v a r m & o n f /

]]orD ' Dela usmi fywvayr , h p m u s u f a e a e m f t * f v d p m a v G
u s u f x m ; a z a z l y e f v m & i f p m v H a y g i f r , }

u m ; e m ; t x d v l u v m a o m r n i d f c s r f u d o b i ; c g e D r f i o n f /
t d v a Z m y l u r s r d c h w v l v x G u f a e a o m z c i N u m ; u a v ; v r f x l
r s c s t a u o b i ; o n f t x d r n i d f c s r f o n f a i ; a r m M u n t a e r d v o n f /

t r f x b H l y e r O i f s i f a o ; o n f t w u f r n i d f c s r f o n f a v s u m ;
x p f t k v c h v ; a y : w G f x d f a e o n f / c g w H f v l b m q l v G i f a v & t
q d & m u f o b i ; r n f l z p f a o m v n f , c l a w m h o l p u m ; E S h o l r a c : b t
a l y m x m ; c h o m a l u m i f i t o b i ; & c u f a e o n f / a v & t q d l r a & m u f o n f
r f i o H & u & h y l y D t e m u p y z s O f z s O f E S t e m v d f a v & t E S f r a c : b t
[l a o m q l z w t s u f o n f y l d c l f r m v m o n f / , c k t e m a z ; w u f v m
a y l y D r e m a w m a o m t c g w G f u m ; a v & t E S h a c : c s i f v m o n f /

a' : tbnf uwaMu;wpvufuH & if, ttrxsxUvmonf
 &eatmi fyc laom lcpnf, &hyP &wvyefer, Dsm; uH t &H &S &Shtzwf
 um yef, tHxH &elzpa von/ tzh rweaom yef, yifsm; lzpaomf
 vnf, yef, tHvSav; xwG f twH t &Sht rstr, ES h uAsmqepfn
 xHwwonftwGuf tveMunhumi favonf

xH &onrfn Numvmolzi h rH rfc, ysi f, vmonf/ ae&mrS
 xum a' : tqbav Onufv mcbnf/ yP &wv lcpnf, &H tMum; rae
 NyD av & t, wH lcbuuf wapkwapmi f, Munv h oMaMumi fvnf, lzpf
 onf/ obquh v Onufv maom rH rfc, uH owt x m; rdom a' :
 tbnf ocsi fav; wat; a t; ES h yef, tclaumi faeonf/ ohaomf
 ocsi f, uH NumMmrq H & nacs/ csh rSyP &wv lcpnf, &H tqlybuD
 uH wHa ONyD tclwG f a' : tbnf qnyipkvzGzG ES h NzLzyf NzLa&mf
 rsuESbuD uH Nzlef, ceawG v u & onzi h tvefwMum; xcefa wmh
 onf

]] [h [h [D bmbu Dv]]

NzLa&mf & mrsuESbuD u olubi; pluplu BunNyD oG; BuDNz
 um cy&&, Nyavonf/ a' : tbnf xHrsuESbuD u n & if,
 rsfourbovz lzpa e&mrSrcsv & uDNyefi NyH Ny aeravonf

]]av & t]]

a' : t emufola & muvmum rH rfc, onf cyHrL; NrL; av;
 ac: vluonf/ lctsi f, omuyaeonf/ yP & ypnf, &H bubhri av

&tvmclvsonf/, ckbmupES h' Em;a&muhaeonf rodomvntf
rM dtfcsrf, Orfomob;onf/

]]ac: r vm;}}

av&tu cyav;av;BuD ar;avonf/raelluwnfu av&t
onfyP&wvifuG rsaelyD rM dtfcsrf,ulacsmif,Munhaeonf/ol
qob a, mivnvnf a&muvmmaeusNzpaom rM dtfcsrf,wpf
a, muifwp&ufuEp&uf rvmawmaomtcg oltaecuvsonf/
xMumih, aelrvifuwnfu ob&mutv&om yP&wvntf,
&hem;ob&muhaeonf/ cMUG aeí MunhaepOf wlvfwlvqif
qM fa' :tES hwrNcif,Nzpfonf/

]] [t [t vupowawmharmi fav&t, uM}}

a' :tbnf outyifBuD rlvxlvvlubonf/ tcsi,fcsi f&Muf
aeaom 'tEpvMullrenf,zxm;&onf/

]]ac:rvm;}}

av&tonf tm;wuvmovkxar;&if, rmvumodyGvLNZL
BuDwpfvMuyP&wvif rsm;tMum;rsaelyD urfay;avonf/tem
xJeEG frrelodyxnyDrSrmvumodES hvmbxMncif, Nzpfonf/

]]av&tu t&ifpac:wmaem}}

]]at; yg}}

]]ac:r, fac:r, ? ypf ypb}}

rllrlfcrfonf &I&Iav;atmVU&if rmvumODuDuK
 qwtebq; Mubon/xlaemuf tfa&aygurSyif vshroth;Eh f
 twefi , iusteaomyP&wlyifsm; \ tMum;ræeí av;zuáxmuf
 wlllyD wpzucib 'a&maomyg; ut,oth;awmkon/ a':twpf
 a, muf 't,twe&yaomtcehwif rllrlfcrfes h av&t,wkonf
 awmif,xbau smuf tust tyism; us,xnhaeMlyDnzpof/

]]' Dvpcg wlvb, r, }}

rllrlfcrfu tqwifon/

]]at;? twlvb, r, }}

av&tu axmucavon/

olwEPODonf ausmucawmif,ull wpzuvpfcsupqum
 lctdxdo, fMunon/ &Muxaom vrfuav;ull av;&t \Nch
 a&OrpNyD Nyifqi&ef ButyrfBurnitzpN/

xpOwGf olwlem;rSaemufqHay:um;Ogav;wppD Nzwfob;
 avon/ twclustwpawmif,ES huf,uef,uGt vlyfsm;aeaom
 olwEPODull um;armi,ofob;ou rotom rsufarbi fwe&if
 apmif,iMunob;avon/

]]uDPQwvm olayg}}

]]at; obX;om;av}}

]]um;av;u vsw, faem}}

&, faelyDrS&kwv&uf rsubfxm;wnbfn;onf/ xlaemuf us, f
avmi pfn aNymavonf/

]]xm;Nrfi fu ykVSw, f[]}

]] [m; [m; [m; av&t;}}

' Dvptcgawmh rNf drfcsrf, tvshzpfonf/ txhS m;vmovk
w[m; [m; &, fawmfonf/ av&t;ES h aygi f;vmonrfn Mmvsacs
NyD ref;uav;wpa, muful vsonf[k aNymovptgrS rMm;&zt
ay/ tv[bnfulum; av&t;onMunfwwf Nri fwwf cpm;wwf
vtrnf[krnbur0rxifswMuacs/

]]wu, fyg? wu, fyg}}

rsuEsbud &wufvmaom av&t;onf xyrfNyD twnfNyK
aNymavonf/

]] [m; [m; rrxm;Nrfi fulav&t; Buhuaeovm;}}

rNf drfcsrfonf &, farmae&ifrs t&t; pfn ar;ravonf/refr
wpDDuikspci Efbouf pvdDi pm;Eh fonfa, muim;wpDDtaees h
av&t;ul yxrqtMuf Nri fonf/ tcgwllfqvOf av&t;ul
a, muim;vm; refrvm;yifrpOfpm;raes/ rowrswfacs/

]] [hraNymeU}}

av&tu rsufv;rsufq; wm;avon/ olez;lyifw0 f
 acR;sm;p;wp;wpcu;alumu&ov;rsuf;av;0;faeav
 on/x;emuf]i &w;w;w, f [} [ky;w;w; a;ymon/

xx

]]vwfvwawmhi&Nyn&W, fqWm r, Nfgbt?rrNwfuallym
 zfw, ? i&NynfqWm qdtHxJ xnfaMumfwh i&rstuHnymwvr
 [kwEHfbt,wH Em;awE OuawE w&pmefawNzplyD qif,qif&&J
 ae&wm towche&wmawG tJ gawG[m i&herhmaygh[H alrBuD
 atmurfn qdtHbuDawGJ vluXnfaMumfawh i&rstawmhr&Ebf
 bt,vH alymw, fuGodvm;}}

rH rfcsrcfonf vwfvwuH ai;Mun&it acgifndvfaxmuf
 chvubonf/ vwfvwonf rH rfcsrcfwH ausmit,uh 'Eprfa&muf
 vmaom ausmit,oloptzponf/ ausmitzGtpu rcifaomvnt?
 aemuyHf rH rfcsrc,ES hciivmonf/ rletpm;ausmit,qif,csf,wGf
 OHfzGpm;aomufom rH rfcsrcfwH xrifOHf,ofOHivmonf]vwf
 vwfvwu oycsrc,omwmuE olwtazu rHukvfuobX;}[k
 ZifrmOif,uallymztavonf/ZifrmOif,wHoufouDif,wHvHvluJ
 cwf raumifaomvnt, vwfvwofhorCwHbtav;rsn;? vG f
 twfvsvav;ES h cpeuykqefav;rsn;uHunfi vwfvwfcsrc,
 omallumit, rH rfcsrc, odvonf/ obaomf rH rfcsrc, oluicif

onrfrn csrf,omaomaMumi hr [kvacs/ vwvwvawlymaom pum;
rsm; u em;axmifi aumi,faomaMumi tzpfnf/

]]Zifmuawmh i&c&rfrn oylfMumufvm? 'gaMumi h tNhwrf
b&m;&Cw, }

]]b, favmubj b&m;&Cwaeae raumif,wm vly&ifawmhr
aumi,f,wm tzpfrfnyu}

]]at; [kvfvmayg}}

vwvwvucylywlywvav;alymaomt cgrfrn rfc,csrf,uaxmuf
cNyeonf/oww oli, csi f,tm;vwvGf vwvwvawlymaompum;
rsm;onf xmOpOyif tqirfrbewwfonf/ oww harmi eSav;
a, mu&bnf/ tm;vH pmtvezwom pmMurfyHav;rsm;tzpf
onf/ tBuDola, murS wptqipum; Mum;&onfrsm;yg aygif
aomtcg vwvwvfonf owwoli, csi f,wppxwG]okre]tzpf
vmavonf/ rfrn rfc,csrf,wH wptcgrS rMum;ztaom]uptqif,*sm;}
]vD wof]]b&uZnu]paom xt,xt,qef,qef,tnrfrsm;uHvnf
oUEwvzsm;rS wptcgwp&Mum;&wwfonf/

rfrn rfc,csrf, onf vwvwvuH tm;uspwvS h ai;Munhaerdv
onf/ vwvwvublaom toOmP? A [bkWES hynpfrnqlyg
u rnrfaumi,favrnenf, [k pOf,pm;ronf/olaomfvnf,vwv
vwvwvawmh pmtlyxBuDrsm;uH wulyfuyf rzwvcsi fay/ zwvcsi f
pvlr&ay/ tpfuHt pfrsm;&lyD tpfuHt pfrsm;qD S wptqi M,um;

o&v0i tv&faumif,rnltzponf/ tclawmh tpfuH tpraeae
omom &prpk rci fuav;yifaorifaemuf aumufaumufygo6i;
olzi h rH rfc,rfonf orsm;alymor0 yg;pyfav; ta [mi f,om;ES h
em;axmi &bm&bnf/ b&uznuwH upfqif,*sm;wHtaMumif,
uH azazuvnf, orD uH alymrNyEH facs/ arar&Dofurl AD) uerf
ppftaMumif? AD) u&aumif,wHtaMumif,uH tenf,tyg;alymlyzt
onf/ ZmwBuDq, fbDxrs ra [mfo "wH a0ó E&mwHtaMumif,
uHvnf, em;axmi t&zt,onf/

rH rfc,rfonf lzkef,cel araruH ow&vmolzi h rsuE&nav;
i, b6i;onf/ orsu&nDvmonfuH oli , bsi f,rsn; r&vfr&p&ef
tw&uf acgifi NYD xri fuH rpm;aeavonf/ololi , bsi f,tm;vH
rplzpr&uavonf/ olwpD&wnf,om rci f,he&avonf/

]]a [h ' aeU w&sm a' :ci f,v&t;0wfvmwH abmf Dt u&u o&f
v&vmy&emf ow&xm;rdv;m;}}

]]at; [kwfv, ? y&ewmy}}

olwpum;OH fonf vrf,aMumif,alymif,of6i;avonf/ Ni rfc,
crf,oulyif,csvluH rbnf/ azmaw& Zmaw& pvif,bw(c)aw&t
aMumif, rotom rH rfc,rfc,crsm pum;OH f,xJ Oi faNymEH D&rnf r
[kw&acs/

rH rfc,rfonf aemufqH use&eaom ig;z, fqly&aMumav;uH
yg;py&x&nfvH NYD xri f,bt,uH NyeywfvluH rbnf/ a&t&pi&qD

oH av0uivmaomtcg vvvvvnf, a&aomu&efvuvvm
on/

]]ci Ni drcsf, , lvaewm ODa&Twi fvvvf, xhfn r [kvvm;}}

]] [kvw, ? vvvwfb, fvvvfb}}

]]rrrwuualymwm? tJ Dt dfofn;vn&if vvvwvoli, fsi f
NzLzLao;ao;? rsuvHOh fOh fav;eU aumifav;uH awGchw, f
qvH}}

]] [kvvm;? Ni drcsf, uawmhrawObt;}}

]]b, favOrv? , lu lcbxhfn? rrrrwu um;ay:uv\$favO
wm}}

vuaNymi faeom zecGuav;xwGf Munvifaoma&u
vH f, xaeon/a&wpDufom&om zecGuuH aea&mi fvg faxmi f
MunvDrS aomuav&bnrfn vvvwN tusi humi fuav;
Nzpfon/ trtrfn;vHOrgrS aomuav&von/ vvvwv
onfolt&iraomubJrNi drcsf, uH v\$fav;avon/

]]vvvwwvHlci fvm;}}

]]rrod*EU rrrrwu tckvuOvfn bmomvGvw, fvH
rrod*Dtwi f, tvnfac:vH vubfn;wm}}

]]uDPQwvVJ&W, fav}}

]]tif}}

vwfwnf acgif, nwfly&if, Nylaeavon/ qlyifu Epf
zuclyd pnf, xm; & m zBuk, pnf, av; onfavwG M G haelluon/ e
zlay: wG f OJusaeom qIEG fav; rsm; ul oywi NylDrS vwfwnf
onf &, fsi p wfuulrskoyf xm; [eES halymon/

]]tJ uD P q w h v B u a v r r h w f u l y h a e w m}}

xx

rñ drcrf onf rsu vñ uñ zswce zñ nñ nñ uñ bñ / a0v ð0
viñ tvifa & mi fav; onf tcef, wñ f, oñ wñ oi fae onf / ty wef,
rñ xaom usñ wñ wtm; tm; atmf ouñ m; ae & avonf /

ty & mrs csu bñ sñ f rñ xñ zp a o; bñ lñ cñ iñ xñ mñ iñ tñ rñ nñ zñ lñ zñ lñ vñ; uñ
ai; mñ nñ fae onf / wpz uñ bñ kñ viñ fñ wñ fñ lñ azaz uñ hñ raw ð & awmñ ay / apm
apmp ðp ð vñ rñ fav ð uñ uñ fav ð & ð om azazonf usñ rñ sm; reñ cñ iñ eñ fav ð & ð
añ mñ iñ f rñ drcrf, oñ xñ m; avonf / arar a oñ qñ cñ bñ nñ fñ ð , a eñ
qñ vñ ð iñ añ cñ mñ uñ vñ nñ ayñ ð vñ ywñ vñ nñ fae ð rñ sm; wñ f azazonf
a & twñ ð bñ & m; ay: oñ wñ uñ fñ ð yef? qñ ð yñ a zñ mñ fav ð ð onf / , cñ kñ cñ eñ f
avmñ uñ qñ vñ ð iñ azazonf bñ & m; ay: oñ a & mñ uñ fae avmñ uñ ayñ ð

t & iñ vñ rñ sm; u azaz eñ sñ fñ tñ wñ lñ rñ drcrf, vñ nñ fñ eñ eñ uñ fñ apm apm
bñ & m; wñ uñ & avonf / oñ a oñ mñ vñ nñ fñ bñ & m; ay: wñ fñ rñ drcrf, onf
arar hñ uñ vñ rñ fñ wñ mñ & uñ bñ uñ wñ iñ fñ iñ rñ ð uñ wñ nñ fñ u azazonf bñ ð
uñ rac: awmñ a cñ / arar hñ añ mñ iñ fñ tñ pazmñ ray; bñ roñ vñ uñ fñ rod
bñ mñ om av; xñ m; onf / vñ ywñ vñ nñ fñ a eñ rñ sm; wñ fñ vñ nñ fñ wp ð ð wñ nñ fñ
yñ iñ fñ bñ & m; wñ uñ fñ wñ wñ favmñ ð onf /

rNf rfc;sr;onf outyifav;&Mufum ty&mrS xvubon/
zciNzpbou tarckm;aomvnt , aelwGf ararES fvHOcE&
onfsm alcmufwif,wif,NynfcNyD\ rNf rfc;sr; vHO rarlay/

Nywi;fayguwGf vufuav;axmufum&y⁢ tNyibubob
ai;Munberavon/ re&DeDg; tvifa&miwGf wplvrf,vH
wvfwqwaevon/ yNykwonbuD\ yNykwatmbolulum; wpl
csufwplcsufMum;&onf/

rNai Gygaom avat;onf rNf rfc;sr;\ qNyifav; rsm; uH vG h
cgoB;atmif wubwvubavon/ avat;xwGf arJySaom
ca&yef,uav;onf &paxGNyDygvmon/ rNf rfc;sr;onf yef,&eH
arJarJuhwOBuD&vubon/ ararhtwGuf ttrfopueufb&m;
uav;awGca&yef,rsm; yef,arG&mcifNyD yaZmfvplwvay:vmon/

]]rrxm;Nkfi B}

rNf rfc;sr; ca&yifatmufobla&mufomtcg wplzulfckwGf
vnt; xm;Nkfi fu yef,aumubelyNzpbon/

]]rrxm;Nkfi ? 'ubulcDif,xuyef,awGuh' DeU rfc;sr;faumuf
r, faem? tarhtwGuf yef,uycsifvB}

]]Nf rfc;sr;&, f alymae&ao;ovm;?wu, fwu, fawmh' Dt yif
u av&tyH fwmyvB}

ca&yi\ yipibnf av&\ NcDef,xwG f &omlvnf
 tuif, tcultvufsm;onfum; NcEpicvhuu tyfxm;on/
 xabumi lvnf, ca&yef,sm;onf NcEpicvhuu ruydaucif,Nzpf
 on/owonf tyiwpfyi lvnf,rs ca&yef,sm;uubqf,Mukpnf,
 & Ncm;vsuauuf, laeuavonf

ao;og NLEBaom ruf,csrfav;uul xm;Nuf bonf u&Pmr
 uif,Munbeavonf/ ofi;avol rci ftwuf yef,uy&eaumuf
 aeaom uav;rav;\ twG f,plvuf vsf,NyD awGMunberav
 onf

]]rrxm;Nuf faelwuf faumufm; [i]}

]]aelwuf,yaygh}

]]' vuf tapmbudyvm;}}

]]wpcgwav ' kufawmifapmao;w, }

xm;Nuf bonf alym&if, av&tulow&rbnf/ cgwuf,oyef,
 aumufwuf, av&ta&muvmav&bnf/ wpzuitckrs yef,sm;uul
 aumuf, NyD xm;Nuf Nolvif,yef,xbvuf,í xnay;av&av
 onf/ vEpa, muftm;ES haumuabomaMumi h tvlyonf Epfq
 Nreavonf

]]av&ta&m [i]}

]]tvwief,aerhayghrr&D}

]]cgwll f ' Dt csef q&i f oixNy}}

]]obt? Ni dtf,csrf,vj olwqpra&muftb? ca&yif tmuftk
wef,vmclwv? a[laumi BuDawmh awDom? Ni dtf,csrf,uk qDa [mi f
vll acgifi,wptcsuf xlypt&w, }}

rll dtf,csrf,u rausreyalymavon/ etufovdovif,tcsel
wG f wptcgr(a&muirvmztaom rll dtf,csrf,tm; a[laumi BuDonf
&kwfv&uf rsvrd[erwacs/ csuG f wG f xGuf tvmwG f Oef,cel
qDNYD[etavon/ oltrnfuk vsfac:aom rll dtf,csrf\ toH
ull Mum;wG f uref,uwef, t`Deef&naomvnt, olcrmaemuf
usofn;&fon/ usplu splygat mi f qlyxm;aom vubDqlyu
av;u olacgifi,ull wtm;xmubonzi h]uejceatmuvmu&&fon/
on/

]]av&tuaalymw, fodvm; rrxm;Nrll }}

]]bmwllv}}

]]rrxm;Nrll fu rroft&xufyvlsv, fw}}

]] [, f av&tuvl r [kwf [y? Mum;om;rllbut rrav;odD
omMum;&ifi pldvfqllaeODr, }}

xm;Nrll bonf tvelwMum;av;Nzpfon;avon/ rll dtf,csrf
onf ca&yef,xnlaom ' ecfuav;ull a&swG fcsxm;&ifi Nyhpyf
pyfav; xyalymon/

]]wu, fyg rrxm;Nrk fu ylvSvm}}

oeyfcg;a&Mlav; rxifwxi&om xm;Nrk Nrsuefiav;
onf Oif yaeonf/uyU&Kx m;aom wpywfv QqK HrsqNwv
zm;zm;av;wGf ca&yefav;EpyG h Ni dwG faeonf/ ezfNyifay:Oj
uæeaom qEG fav;rm;onfvnf avwGf aOum OufumES h
vtvfaevonf

]] [kwfygw, frr&Nrk drcrfu tchrSaocsmUnirwv}}]

]]Nrk drcrf&, f vSw, fqWm aumi fw, fSwvWvm;}}

xm;Nrk Nrsuefiav;onf &kwf&urfaOof;onf/ c&Tif
i, faom rNrk drcrfuUn&it rsumHuav;rm;onf t&nf
vnfvmonf

]]vSygw, fqH Saumi fwmayg}}

]]Nrk drcrf&, f vSw, fqWm rrav;od*WvWv drcf,omwWv
awG twGufawmhaumi fwmayg rrxm;Nrk fWvWv qif&WvWv
orsm;t rrfn rfa&WvWv twGufawmhaumi f,bt}}

]]bmlzpfvWv raumi fwmv}}

]]tE&, NzpfvWv raumi fwmayg}}

]]bmlzpfvWv tE&, &Wvmv}}

]]vSwWv tE&, NzpfvWv mayg}}

]] [m rrxm;Nk fuv? bmr&f,v|robt}}]

rN drcsr, em;axGob;on/ rsu&nfuav; rocomOae
aom xm;Nk ful rsuar&nfukvlyD Munra von/ xm;Nk f OH
viyef,xrS ca&yef,sm;ul vuES zcupm;&if, rcdyKav;lyKae
on/ v&onfu raumif, [qh&omvnt, xm;Nk N rcdyKav;
ES hr&T faomrsue&nfuav;uyifai;Mun&atmifvyonftwGuf
rN drcsr, onf tai;om; Mun&ero;on/

]]rN drcsr, em;rvnfygbt,uG ? tvsqwv m re,raw&UOpn
&wemy,wk 'gayr, h &wem&elyD? rxef,orf&fwlb0q&if
"g:lyu wlu&awm&nfaygrN drcsr,&U? ' &awmh &wemr&vmaumi f,
ao;wmayg&r [kwf&bt,vm;}}

]]bmlzpfvD rxef,orf,EK &r&nv}}

]]xef,orf,p&m vu&eurSr&ly}}

]]vu&eu&atmif, layg}}

]]tj&vu&eu, lsi w&lf, M&rs r&wm? xrif,oyf, qmae
wlbawG vu&eurul&el f&bt, rN drcsr,&U}}

bOES &if,vmaomtcgwG lum; xm;Nk fonf wu&oblynm
roic&aomvnt, ya [|pum;rsn;alymwwwv macstyD &wemawG
a&m? vu&eu&aw&a&m? xrif,qmvmaw&a&m tplygaom olpum;

ai;Mun&if rN drcsrfonf pW&lyax&paeavonf usebrO
 ca&yG lav;rm;uK qu&umuf&epOf a [laumi BuDonf rN drcsrf
 \tedo&mu&v&vavonf tN&Du&ee&if wtDtDt o&ay;ae
 onf rN drcsrf\ nmbu&vufuav;u& remrusi fi k&um w
 bufo& q&c: onf a [laumi BuDonf rN drcsrf u& w&uav;
 q&v&mapcsi fy&onf x&t cgrS rN drcsrfonf av&t u&b w&
 r&vawm&onf

]] [ifav&t aeraumi f,bt;vm;}}

av&t onf csn&apmi lav;u& wif,wif,q&ic&if Og;u&fy&sp
 av;ay:w&f au&aeonf w&pfu& f&v& clu&cluf&w&um w [D [D
 nn&aeavonf rN drcsrfonf olezt u& r&w&bav;prf,Munh
 onf r&D u&v&v&ncp&cp&awmuf&aeí vufu& qw&ce&lye&ly&v&uf
 r&v&onf

azazht ult n&u&, r&v&awm&r&n&u& obnt&Püyif rN drc
 srfonf t&rbufo& 'lef,p&f,Ny& Ny&f&Ny;clonf a [laumi BuDu&
 vnf v&f,x&um tal&mu&w&uf q&ra&o;avonf

]]Mun&prf t&r&fzsm;aevm? a [laumi Bu& apmapmu bmv&
 ra&ymv? t aev&v&vm;? tvum;aumi ? apmapmp&pp& a&Ny&my&gv&vm;}}

xx

av;vHv&om rsucUll twifyi fwiwlvbnf/ &0a0rsuf
 vHrsm;onf ola&wG &om oP&rs;u ll oup&ri ri&ay/ t
 wellumatmiyif tm;pUlyDUn&omt cg olab;wGf i kwfkwf
 av;xll &if pU&rp&Un&eaom rsuE&av;u ll rswrbv&ll
 onf/ rll rtfcsrf, lzpfonf/

]av&t; aeaumif&lv; [i? em&if ratmfellaemf azazuaq;
 xlvtr, }

cellumaomt cgolwifyg;wzufonf ppce&musi fumatmi h
 om;onf/

]emygbt; av&t& emygbt;aemf azazu aq;xlv&awmfvm}}

rll rtfcsrfu tm;ay;avonf/ av&t;onf olb, f&mu lyD
 bmlzpa&onful renf,luD nyelyD pOf;pmae&avonf/ raelnae
 u rlob&onful rswrbonf/ tkw&xli aumifaeonzi&av&t;
 onf trxbll &kwv&urOillzpacs/ walzmu&alzmufusqifvm
 aom rla&rs;u ll rsuE&armh ch rlonf/ at;vraom rla&puf
 rs;onf olrsuf&u ll cyobbav; &llucwvmonft xdlonf

Ni dNi dffqdwf qdwiyif rha&xli xli haerbnf/ w0if0ifvuae
 aom v0yppda&mi fuharmun&if, rere0g;0g;om ow&awmknh
 i, futalumifrs;uH NyeVnawGaerbnf/ oli, p0uvnf,
 v0yfa&mi f0if0if, uH ririv0if aysm&I p0n cleayguatmf[pav&0
 avonf/ rha&xw0ifaly;v0n;NyD rha&clum a&ctav&0bnf/wpf
 cguvn;f r00Drs; auonfulav&t, rsvrao;onf/ rha&xl
 w0if az6cel vucelygvmaom a&clw0av;rs;uH tncm;uav;
 rs;ES h vk, u0aumunonf/ &Sftustete&&Dwixm;aomaumif
 av;wpa, mu0s h av&tonf r00Dvaumu&if, w0ef,r0w0ur0
 um&elzpluonf/rn00rnny&elzpluonfulum; av&taumif,
 p0nrrsvra0wmlacs/ xliumiav;u olu0t&t&t [lac:&ifvuf
 o0ES b&0p0f olwptu0 f0H ewusov0wlef, ifum tem;w0 00
 aom tkw0e0es haumuxr0bnfulawmh rn0bnftcgr0 ar0nrf
 r[kw0acs/ e0aoma0grsm;onf ctapmifrs NzmustyD rha&rs;ES h
 a&mo0n;onf/ av&tonf a0ge00rs;uHun&if, wqwfqwf
 wlef, ifvmavonf/ xli0p0i av&tonf trsm;ES h a&maE0a0qmh
 upm;Ncifr&0wmlacs/ Ny&Ny&Nyuyuf vitvu0aom v0yppda&mi f
 w0if ausmu&ly0v0 xli ha0aom av&tonf wptu0 f0H at;
 pu0wlef, ifvmrs t0rx0000ic0avonf/ xli0emuy0ifw0fum;
 tve0crfonubm rsvra0wmlonf/ &0p0rhapmiuav;uHwif,
 wifusyusyf000&if, acgif,xw0if w&0y&0y r0vmonf/xli0emuf
 y0ifw0fawmh tyfaysm0n;onfv;? b0mz0p0n;onfv) av&t
 aotcsmroay/ olab;w0if r00d0c0r0b, ft0c00fu a&miuae

onfulvnt, pOf,pm;r&/ xlyif rlf,csrf\ zcifq&mOeBuDu
aq;xlytyBuDuifi rnfubla&muivmoent, talz&ni r&
awmlacs/

]]wphvH wpa, muxlvrtlyD tzm;wuae&swmuG ? rd
Ni rlf,csrf,om raw(&iftcufy}}

a' :tbnf ttr\$ lvmaom apmi fvpfnf xyfclay;&ifaNym
avonf/ av&onf tohtopfvph xylum;&olzi folrsuf
vHrsm;uH&DopbzG Nuntyebnf/

]]upr&lygbt? ureawmfu tqwftat;rtfaNmuivm? tck
[mu &H&Hrsm;wmqhwmh aysuifryg? 'DvHq;xly aq;aomuf
vlyavr&vblawu aq;oyfw, ? wpvHqH wpvHrsef,od
odoufomw, }

q&mOeBuD\ toHsef av&tovlubnf/ rnbolyifqH
oberaumi fNzpbnf/ rlf,csrfawonf/ q&mOeBuDES ha' :td
wlu aysuif tmi f ubay;aemlonfuhl av&tMurfzsi fem;
vnâvonf/

]]uarmi&ibuD wpa&tlyvluDD? tly&mueHawmlrS Eñ;Eñ
aomuf[kwvrm;? a' :t& ureawmfvHm;tz tly&moifcgeD
aomufwEñ;Eñu olubomwlvufygAsm? uHktuH ureawmf
aq;ay;lyD Nyeftwvur, ? olubpmi Nunzlayga ul vmorD

av;? orvJ ausmifwuzh a&csawmiazazvJ aq;&h&awmh
r, }

]]av&ta& tJfawmaemf wmbvm}}

rñ rfcsonf totcstaysmaysmav;esh Elwiquum zcif
aemubv vuvmbonf/ etu&sem&ausmfayNyD ausmifum;
onf &sem&DnyDpavmuf vmav&Bzi h trnyD&ef uref,uwe,
vly&rntzponf/

a' gufwmNi rfa tmibonf tfa&vrfaumifr auNyDxGuf
vmonf/ rñ rfcsturl owN Nzwvrf,Nzpaom yP&wlcponf,
&HaygurS av;zuwvN;NyD utob;avonf/ thirv&omvnt,
yP&wvuf,frsm;ES h Ni dwvwcplww&omvnt, alcvsf,wp&m
avmububomaom ab;Nzwvrf,Nzplñ rñ rfcsttwGuf tvef
vG fulc&Da&mu&avonf/

]]Unprf? rñ rfcstf, ac&wHaygufu wvvmw, fayg}}

aemurS&G&omvnt, wpzuicbñ t&ifa&muES&om rd
Ni rfcsonf zciNzpboltm; vonxkwly&if a&cs&cef,xDifaNy;
avonf/ a&cs&ysifaom rñ rfcsonf wpcgwp&H tarkNyD?
wpaelvñ wpcgrGyifa&rc&bl aewwbonf/ o&hav;&u&fers
wpcgc&csi&sonf/ cgwñf, rciNzpbou qlyNyD qñhñhñt oh
av;rsm;Mum;&wñf, a' gufwmNi rfa tmif &, farm&onf/ , cktcg
r&, f&fawmacy/ &&brQ wmoftulefmonf oltay:ply&us

a&muifvmlNzpfonhitwuf ordi , N wptuh fa& oef&S friuk
 rsupda&mem;yg zG NyDMun&on/ wptegu rN df,csrf,onf a&csf
 cef,xDiNyD a&rcsfbl rwfww&yfum NyefxGufvmonfuh zrf,rd
 NyDuwnfu oa&csf,cef,xDiwuf, a&oulem;axmi&on/ w
 Af,Af,a&csf,ouMum;rsplwfc&on/

a' gufvmN dfatmi bnf tuv&e&ifrS a&csf,cef,wG,fr&
 ouM em;pG fae&on/ wAf,Af,ES fa&cycsf,aeaomt ouMum;&
 aomt cgrSoufyifc&on/

]]az az a&}}

cPaeaomtcg a&ouhsm;tMum;rs rN df,csrf \ touMum;
 &on/

]]azaza&ord ca&yef,aw&arlusecNyD ararhit wufob&m;yef,
 uyrv&av ca&yef,aw&aumufxm;wm av&t,qD&in arlusecNyDaz
 az ordalymvwmMum;vm;}}

]]Mum;ygw, forD&}}

]]' aeU alcmufvNynfw, fav? azaz b&m;ofn;wm ordoyg
 w, fazaz&? ordvlyef,uyrv&}}

a&ouhsm;tMum;rs Nyw&awmif, Nyw&awmif,xGufaeaom ord
 i, Ntohv;uM em;axmi&if, a' gufvmN dfatmi bnf rodr
 omoufyif&ufvurbn/ olwom;tzE&DD wpDDu&wpDD

zG hNyomaomvnt; arlr&aom aomuvllf' Pful twlvcbm;ae
Mu&avonf

a&o&yobn;NyDcPtMumwG f rNi drcrf onfa&ct;cef twG f
rS cefqGefqES xGuvmonf/ a&vMtsnNymlymav;uM cg;csyf
Owfxm;NyD arGyGvbubuDuKxm;onf/ a&puh&ayguhuav;
rsm; wihaeomrsuEhuav;u trnES huatmiyifat;csrf
vbnf

}}orD q, EbnNyDnem}}

}}NyDnyDnyD}}

}}t i f}}

a' gufwmlN dfa tmi bonf acg i fNzDae& i f r&fxrSwqihNrihae
&aom ordav;uMunhaerbnf/ ao;og NzLEhaom ordonf
vmrnEbnsm;xwG f wlvznf;lvznf;zxG;vmawmlrntzpfonf/ a&
vMtsnfulcg;csyfrOwfbj&ift xGuvG &G;Ow&efuMvnt;aemuf
wpEbnhausmausmavmuqMvGif a':t rSwpqi h aNym&awmlrnf
xibnf

}}azaz ordca&yefawG usecbw, }}

}}upr&lygbt ord&, }}

}}orDu ararhtwG}}

]jararhtwGuf aumi,rlwpcckvlycNlyDy? unhr, for&bl
tzsm;wubawbluk ord unhw, fav r[lwblvm;}}

rN drcsrtonf acgifiulkqwcehvwlyvufonf/ av&tzm;
aeonzi h p&rlwMudtrlyealy;um &&brvrm;ulac:clcifNzpf
onf/ rtdul frtdaumi,rlwpcckvlyfonf[kraw&awmracs/zcif
Nzpfolu axmutyaomt cgrs aumi,rlubrllyD topwfv;
a&a&ay:vm onf/

wquwntrlyif rN drcsrtonf rrxm;Nki fubw&rav
onf/obalymob; aom vubawGxri, qmw mawGul rN drcsr
aumi,fpnem;rvnacs/ rN drcsr,wlausmifrs okretzpaom
vwfwyifaumi,fpnem;vnEh mtrnf rxi fay/

xhellu rN drcsrtonf ausmitum;Bud trfa&Sa&mutlyD
wyfryf[ef,wDaeaomt cgrs ' a&maomyg; taly; qifc&avonf
av&tES Asmrsm;aeaom a':a':tuvwnt xri,blxwGf Zef,xh
ay;&efarlob; onf/ aelcif xri,fpm;cefwGfrN drcsrtonfvuf
olyqil rS Zef,wpfacsmif, i br;&onf/

xx

]]armi fáv&t aeaumi fNy&vm;}}

]]tif}}

]]xrif qmaeNy&vm;}}

]]tif}}

]]a&fubofolyeU MumqH[ifcg; , hmw, }}

]]pm;r, }}

]]atmir, fáv; [N igu Ni ifrSi ifyghrvm;vU}}

a' : tbnf cyáomaomav; aNymvufonf olvufxlvG f
csOfcOpypfobkfxm;aom a&fubofolyES h taiOraNyao;aom
MumZH[ifcg;xnhvmaom Efpqifcsfi huav;uU uU fxm;avonf/
tNyifzsm;NyDcgp chvG fysufaeom av&t uU rNf drfcsrfu auRcsi f
v&f,v&snH[kybqmoNziha' : tu wufwuefcsufyKwNyDvmyU
NcifNzpfonf olaomf yiyefonum;rxifrcs/ av&t uU rNf drf
csrfomru a' : tlvnf cifiNyDu&Pm ourfaeomaMumi h
Nzpfonf

av&tonf olxrif t xrs xrif wpcu o yef uef x n h
 vubon/ xhaemuf a' : t c s x m ; a o m E p q i c s h u a v ; u l v s f
 qavon/ a o h s h y d x u h a e a o m M u m z h [i f c g ; t e l u h v s f q e & l
 & l u m u & i f E a E ' r q n E h a t m i f q m a v m i f v m [e & b n f

]] t r r f b m c s u f v } }

]] x r i f } }

]] [k w b t a v ? b m [i f v l v } }

]] b o } }

av&tonf xrif xwG h s h a e a o m b D w p f v h u h x k w f , N y d
 a x m i n y o n f / x r i f t x w G i b D x n h x m ; v l u & m b D o n f t
 v h v n y k w n y d o m ; N z p b o n ; a v o n f / b D c l u h y e f u e f a p m i f E S h
 a c q u i v l u f y d c y b u b u t c h v l u b o n f / p a w G p u a ' : t u & l
 a l l u m u f o v v l & a o m v n f , c k t c g w G f u m ; a ' : t E S h a v & t w h
 t v f f o i t a e y N z p o n f / o h a o m v n ; f v a l u m u h a o m a v & t E S h
 u m ; a v a y ; r a l z m i f v s a c s / r n i r f c s r f w h x m ; h r h i f w h E S h q h v G i f p
 u m ; r s m ; r s m ; a l y m a o m v n f a ' : t v h O D x t w h E S h u m ; a v & t o n f
 p u m ; r s m ; r s m ; r a l y m v w v f a c s /

]] a v & t a & a [m a ' : a ' : t u ' h & m u h a e w m u } }

w u a v ; o r t c e l y b o n ; o n f / r n i r f c s r f c e l w u f v m a o m
 a l l u m i n z p a v o n f / q h i f w h v ; u h x y f w G p h M u u h a w m i f

pnf,pDxm;aom rNf drcsf,\rsuEhnav;onf i , rli , faoGES h
 awmuifaeonf/ yg;uGuEszufufum eha&mi fvm;NyD yfP&wv
 yefeEDt qlyBuDqpfqlyu yexm;ao;onf/ olun&onfrszh
 O&lyuav;vNf oli , fawm&yfuav;vNf ES h csp&m & , p&m
 aumi faevonf/

]]Ni drcsfu a' :a' :tda&subDolyaew, ? av&t xri fr
 pm;eJOD apmi haevNymrv vNf vmvm? [m av&t unzi pm;awmi ha
 NyD aumi fvm; [ifav&t pm;vNf aumi f&vm;}}

]]at; aumi fw, }}

av&tonf yvkwfyavmi fpm;ae&i ;rSalzonf/acgi fyi frazmf
 EfbJ MumqH[ifcg;ylyu w&t&t rlvNyD aomuhaeonf/ oluNf
 Mun&if oNf&nf, vmaom rNf drcsfu waw&wptcsuf rsvNf
 &onf/

]]av&ta& Ni drcsf,wpZef, pm;r , haem}}

a&subDolyfwpZef, uNf qNf qNf qwES h EUpm;vNf onf/csof
 csOpypfolyfxm;aom a' :td\vu&monf pt,vonf/ vnaMum
 xJptDi fNf;ovNf onf/

]]av&ta& Ni drcsf, wpZef,aomur , haem}}

a&subDolyf ohaev;Zef,pm;NyDaomt cg rNf drcsf, onf Mum
 ZH[ifcg;uNf rsuapmi f, xhaevonf/ MumZH[ifcg;onfum; csNf/s

om;azgazgay:atmif NyelyNyK&, Nyavon/ xkaemuf yef,uef
ES tcsi fuhumuf, lum a&wifav;qob wvlymyxubom;av
on/

]]oem;p&m [, ? olcrsm Nrefv&ef,v acgi fawmif razmib;}}

a' :tdu MunEtOrfahmupom alymavon/ tpm;taomuf
taetxif cswlv&ef,olud Nypklu&aom aumifritwuf ydvd
aomreó yom;aeon/

yef,ueES tcsi fuhaq;NyDaomtcg av&tonf wvlymyES h
Nyeavonufvmon/ xri fNref pm;xm;onzi h olANufyifol
renfBud o, ae&[e&on/ csi fuav;ud tustelyeqiNyD
a' :tdvub tyNyDaomtcgwum; obnftfa&du&ypav;
ay:wGfstyvuavon/ pm;yheiatmif pm;xm;aom xri f
rsm;u olrsubrsm;ulav;vmapaomaumi hnzpon/

]]rni drcsrf,a& cPae&i Nyeavmaem? q&mbud Nyeavmawmlr(}}

]]tityg? a' :a' :tduvl tapmbud &ygao;w, }

rni drcsrf,onf a [laumi BudES htwl av&twnchemufbu&S
rmvumyiqob xufvmbon/ tvhoymuDaomvnt, cnyD
ygom rmvumoDZLNZrsm;onf tv&epm;í aumifavon/ rd
Ni drcsrf,tm; a&subodolyud ro' gaom av&tonf rmvumyif
ulum; wpyifv tyll pm; ay;xm;avon/

tyiay:rs rmvumod yfsm;uH armun&if a&wCuherd
 onf/ xlaemuf rmvumyifuk usi vn pfwufum vuvsfw
 rdvsfctvubonf/ aemufvpaelausmif,ofn;aomtcg vvwvfw
 w? oubouMlwitwGufyg , bfn;vblzih av;ig;q, M&
 atmifcfae&avonf/

rH rfcscr, rmvumyifay:rsqifNyD NyeVmaomtcg av&tyif
 tyfaysmiveDayNyDpum;anymel fawmhrnr [kwacs/ rH rfcscr, onf
 av&\rsufeswGf tHrnf,ES h ElwcrfarGrnrnf,BuD wM;vH
 pvvayguvmao;onf/ ohaomhae ig;em&DeE&NyZpfi zci fzpf
 ol NyeVmcgeDaeaoMaMumi h t cseulerca wmlb/ NyeVmcbonf/

]]a [laumi BuDa&? aeclawmhwmhvm }}

oN tonfausmizpaom acGwHayguav;rsvHxGufvm&if
 NcDoltrswvri vsfMunvubonf/ NcDol wznf,Nznf,vHh
 Oifvmaom um;eDv;uH awDaomtcgwGufum; rH rfcscr,rsuf
 vNyL;ofn;onf/um;uH uH fwl farmif,vmonftrst,ordunh
 &if, rH rfcscr, onf &ifw' H f' H f,cleVma vonf/ ODav;xlaNym
 aom a' :rhibifyifNzp&rnubaoMaMumi hNzpa vonf/ a' :rl
 rhibfonf um;eDv;uH uH fwl farmifav&bnf [k ODav;xla
 aNymoHUm;c&zt, onf/

]]b&m; b&m; ' Dref,rBuD bmvmvlyfvmv}}

rNf drcrf onf &kwcel aemufyeqkw&it b&m;wvlufrd
 onf/ olvux&wGf ayDxm;aom rmvumodrm;onvnt, anr
 ay:od Nyelusulefonf/ olu& bl owtrxm;rcifrsiyif rNf drcf
 crf onf av&t,qd& lef,p&fNyDaly;rdvonf/ tyaeoluttwif
 q&NyD Av&Aax& aNymaerbnf/

]]av&t&U xprfyg xprfyg?Ni drcrf,w&t&fu& [h&efrBu&vm
 aew, ? azazu&vmy&rv& [&ef u, fygOD av&t&U [D vlyfyg
 OD}}

av&t\rsufv&rm; aumi f,p&fyifryG&o;ci f&fyif rNf drcrf
 q&c:&mod uelveluelvel&ES h ygv mavonfyIP&w&c&u&G f
 w&f i kw&w&x&f onft x dolcrsm ty&csi p&w&fu v&f,r&q&Nzpf
 avonf/

]]av&t}}

]]ti}}

]]av&t& i h&raeygel? rsufv&zG fprfyg? NyL;NyL;Bu&DzG fprfyg}}

]]bmVJ[]}

]]Mun&v tJ h&efrBu& a[m aw&vm; a' :a' :t&elpum;alym
 aew, &av}}

]]at;}}

]] [&ef r&efp&mbu&? tNri fuwp&mbu&D}}

]] [kwibeb]]

av&tu Ni ifcsuxkwavon/ a' : tuNyhcspum; qhe
aomxlyvsvstrorou oltaeesrl trifuw&eftaumi f
r&ay/ riefwDpwnf, vHOray:raes/

]]av&t bmoDv? ou azazuuuhaewm? Ni drf,csrf,&U
raXGvlyfvDv m;? oluNi drf,csrf, raXGawm&rnf}}

]] vSom; y}}

Ni drf,csrf,onf &tcea' gyGbn;avon/ vufobqlyuav;u
uspufyga tmi fgy&if, av&t \aumu wOlef, Olef, xtra wmonf
av&onf oluX&if, &U&ifrsu&nawGusvmaom Ni drf,csrf,
ulem;rvnbvMunhaevon/

]]i gutaumifalymwm? raXG t&lyqBqBqB, faumif
rv? v&awmhawmfaO;wmayg}}

]]bm bm awmfaO;wmvJ rvtsi fbt? vsvJ rvtsi fbt? t&lyf
qBvJrvtsi fbt? tulef owlypr, }}

]]t, }}

]]av&tulyg owlypr, }}

]] [rvlygeD i&BvDwwlv, }}

]]BvDBvD bmlzpvJ a&m}}

rll rfc,crfonf a'gowBuDatmf[p&it alray:w0fusae
 aom rmvumodwprvHululefaumulyD av&t;tm;v\$;ay;onf
 av&tonf rmvumodul allumi ft tES h v\$;f, Mubn/ xll
 aemuf zefretrsm; ullywvboyum wuluf ululvufavonf/

]] [D av&t; bmvlyfvmv}}

]]pm;wma v}}

]]pm;zll ay;wmr [kwlot; o&lv m;? pm;zllr [kwlot;}}

]]t if; bmvlyzll}}

]]ayguzll? t' rref;BuD&lez;ulla' giferfa tmi fayguzll}}

]]t, f bmvllaygu&rfinv}}

]]ayguvllqll}}

]]nnf [mnnf; aygufygv m;}}

]]azaz qrfnaygll}}

]]i ghullv/q&mbuDu qrfnaygll}}

]]ql ql bmlzpfv}}

rll rfc,crfonf a' guav;ES ta tmlvubonf/ a':rhibif;ES h
 azazonf , cksutcsif;iyif vufxyxrf;Nrm;Muawmlrvll p0vfxl
 w0f rsvxi faeonf/ csubstif;vufi if;BuD r0x&awmlrvll tm;
 i, faeonf/ a' gox0 faeonf/

]]ayguvllq]]

]]ayguvll []]

av&tonf olvufxhSrmvumodul qwteulupm;vlluf
Nyeonf/xlaemuf rll drcsrfulpwwll frusovll cyll;ll;llunh
aeonf/ rsu&nawG tOllf,om;ES h a' goBudaeaomrll drcsrful
onf alrBuduzaemi feS zdcxaeavonf

]]wllayguv,]]

rll drcsrtonf outlyi fav;csum wpxpavonf/ av&
onf rmvumod vlluseful tullell yg;pyxl ypxnllul
um acgifcgonf

]]bmvl aygu&rllv]]

]]rayguvllae aeayg]]

]]ae aewmy]]

]]aoygvll;]]

]]bmvl aollrllv]]

]]t &t]]

]]&t;awmh bmlzpv]]

av&tonf qwllqwgaeom rll drcsrful rsuvmll fBul
rsm;ES hllunllif, cefcsi frchNyeuyuaeavonf/oll[moht:at;

aq;aq;aeaeom vlvpD)uH t om;vGvf cES baygucl fNci f t
wGuf b0i frusE H fbl rausreyHzpfi& \ /

a' :rhbi f onf t tDrSvSf xGufbum olum;eDv; xNye f
0i f on; avon/ um; uav; uH Ni rfccl Nye fvnarmi f xGuf on;
onft xd av&t ES rN rfc rfonf &etzpfi aumi f wlef yi & o;
on/ olwNri fuG f xHs um; eD uav; aysmu fuG f on; aom t cg
wG fum; rN rfc rfc \ a' goonf a' :rhbi f qD S av&t qD ut
puf on; NyHzp on/

]] [if raumi f bt? av&t raumi f bt? Ni rfc rfc uH ruh lb t?
olu azazuH r on? Ni rfc rfc & U r d xG v y r on AV i us r on tel fusi r on
[D [D Ni rfc rfc uH av&t qD ro on; & bt aNy m r on o on; & i & U r on}}

]] t [kw/vm;}}

' Dv pfc gawmh av&t rsu f v Nyl; on; avon/ rN rfc rfc \ vGvf
vyfc G fuH xH cskyts, fvmv G fi r d xG [bon r on t v e f a M u m u p
& m? rlef p& m aumi f r n Hz p a M u m i f csufsi f oabm aygu f on; av
on/

]] ' gaMumi h ' gaMumi h aemur vm& a t mi f cellaygu fygv H aNy m
wm}}

]] a t ; aygu r , }

]]b, rfn ofn;aygurfnv? crS [ef? [lu Nyeofn;NyDtvum;
av&t,bmrSvJ tm;ruH&bt? ofn; ofn;rac:awmHbt? tvum;y}}

rH dfcstfnf vufuav;w, rf, rfES h av&tul ES ae
aomfvnf, wu, fwu, fawmh ol[mol alcaqmi NyD vshxGuf
vmavonf/ tyfae&mrS ZGvqGt xc&NyD wptcsvparmi f&elzpf
vlu&aom av&t,om ilili H fi H BuD use&ptbvonf/ yIP&lvcsH
Mum;xhS rH dfcstf,ul wHxGufvmpOfwG yif azazlum;av;onf
[ef,wD&if lchxvHdfvmavonf/ tcgwHf, alty;ofn;NyDButae
uszpaomf rH dfcstfnf rMum;csi f[eaqmi NyD tHhemufaz;rs
vshfwufvmbonf/

]]ord {nbnellawvluao;vm;}}

]]rawGygbt;}}

a' gufvmlf dfatmi lu ar;aomtcg cyfqwfqwfav;Nyefanz
vluonf/ rsufarfnifav; twelcstum Elwcrfav; roHrompl
aeaom rH dfcstfav;tm; apmif,imun&if, a' gufvmlf dfatmi f
onf &, mluavonf/ xHhemuf outyif,wptcsu&luvlu f
onf/

]]ord bmlzpaewmv;}}

]]rlef,w, fazaz? tJ HrefrBuDuHrlef,w, }}

]]bmlzpfvHv;}}

]]obmv vm&wv? azazu bmvl vlyf&wv?
tvum;refrBu? owypcsi fw, }}

]]awmprf or}}

a' gufwmi rfa tmi fon&wv&u&t mvlubon/rsufav;
rhaeom ordi, NrsuEhav;ul ptpuunirbn/ &ixhsh
o, ul raczsuEhav om ordonf rsu&nfuschnzpaumi f, od
vlu&avonf

]]ordu azazur, lbu}}

r rfcsonf Elwcrfav;ul wifwifav;apumrsufvncs
vluavonf a' gufwmi rfa tmi fonf avolat;at;ES h quf
alymonf

]]olvwm zlvpmvmylv}}

]]bm zlvpmv}}

]]r*lvmaqmi f zlvpmav Lunfygv;}}

r rfcsonf qwcelwefvlyfonf/ pm;yay:rs zlvpm
NzLzlav;ul uref,uwev,vsf,unlvura vonf tonfyNzL
NzLzlav;xwGf trnav;epclu xifaeonf

]]armi Nrv ES hrrrbif}}

]] [ifazaz}}

rll rfcrrfonf &kwlv&uátmf[pvlulyD azazlvuEszuf
ul wifwifusyusyqlyulvlurón/ tm;uHwBuDarmNunh
vlurón/ OrfomrbMumi h&icelvmón/

]]orrm;ul bmvll tvum;ae&if, rlefplvfxm;&wmmvJ orD
& , ? taMumif,t&m alcaicNrpNpr&bl vlvpa, mufullb, fawmh
rSrrlefellodvm;? b, fawmhS&ll f&ll fsys ralymlD}}

azazu nifompñalymaepOf rll rfcrrfonf rsu&nfrsm;prD
vmavonf/ a':rhcif,tm; cES iraygurhcif,twuf av&t,ul
ausZiwiñom plvuav;onf vlurwulvmonf/ olulazsmif
zsyD nifnifomomalymaeaom zciltzpfolNpum;olbnfolplvf
xbll wprprrhwllOifaeavonf/

]]orDu tom;vGwBuD rlefaelyD orDeJvrrfrñawvll &ll f
&ll fpl fpl falymlur&if rcuaybt,vm;? azazlorDav; &ll fvs
acsuvm;vll rltzpaybt,vm;? orrm;ul tvum;ae&iftxiño;
pum;? pypvlpum; ralymlaem}}

xx

rNi drcsrfonf vG ftvfxhs rmvumodsm;uK wprvNyD
 wprvNfUfxkwaeonf/ vlapwGuf, lvmNci fNzpbontfwGuf tm;
 vHaygi fi g;vNzpbontf

]]rmvumodav;awGoycsWmy?ci Ni drcsrfwNt drcsrtyif
 &vWm;}}

]]r [kwfygbl? Ni drcsrfwNtwpzufflu av&tqUawmifvm
 wm? ou oyoabmaumifvm}}

]]av&tqU [kwfvm;? av&tqUwmbmv}}

]]av&tqUwm av&tayga olemrnfu av&twn t&yNriNi
 tom;NzLzL qyi&N&Nell vawmrvst? 'gayr, fi oabm
 aumifw, }}

]]aMmf vlayga}}

]]tifav vlayga av&tu vlayga bmxifw}}

rNi drcsrfonf rsufNv;NyL;NyD cybqwqwav; Nyefar;
 vNrbontf/ vwvwonfrNi drcsrufunum &, faevonf

olvuixtS rmvumodyyGulyif &kwlcnf,rpm;Eh fao;acs/ ouf
ouMUL? ZifmOif,ES hat;at;rmwUurl olwlaOpk wplvHpDulef
cgeDacslyD

]] [kwfygbot? av&t,qhwmh vwfwfw vlemrnfvrSrxif
b? emrnfu tqef}}

]]tr, fav&trfn a[laumi BUdVJ &ho;w,]}

]]a[laumi BUd [kwfvm;? tJ gua&m vlv m;}}

]]xyfw&Da [laumi BUdu acG}}

]]vlu av&t acGu a[laumi BUd [kwfvm; [m; [m;tqef
BUdy}}

vwfwwbnf [uf[ufyufu&, heavonf/ vwfwfw
&, faomtcg yg;uav;u rotomav;cGudifbn;onf/ NzlazG
nhmaom oth;av;rm;onfazGvuheavonf/ rsuctefav; r
otomyg;onrsty vwfwwbnf Munti aumifvbnf/ csp
&maumifvbnf

]]Ni rfc,rfwlch NyDawmh av&t,wlch NyDawmh ODa&Twi fwlch
qufsvav? av&t,wlchfn ca&yibuDv&w, ? o&ufyifv&w
w, ? r&rfc,lyifuvl oDcgeDlyD

]]ODa&Twi fwlchfn a&m bmyi faw&v}}

]]Ni rfc,rfobt? tJ Dt r fawmh oDra&muft,bl,vwfw&}}

]]rci fbt;vm;}}

]] [i fit i f? Ni d;fc;rf;u uav;y? olwbu b, fta&;vlyfrv}}

]]uDPöla&m robt;vm;}}

]]oawmhobm; ci fygbl;}}

]]olu uav;c;pf;w;w;fygw, f ci Ni d;fc;rf;&? vwfvwfu lqk
rle;ft;lr;D, faurw, }}

]]tif' guawmh [kwfvmaygñ vwfvwfu rnrw&U nruñ?
Ni d;fc;rf;rñ tprvSvSsr&vmbuñ}}

]] [m; [m; [m;}}

rñ d;fc;rf;u rsue;ñav;&h;um alymvu;ñomtcgvwfvw
onf waomaom&, Nye;ñvonf/vwfvwñ tprlrwlrwlonf
Nypfrñ rñrxiatmif vñom tv;ññ &S;ñav;Nzpfonf/ oabm
vnf tv;ññumifavonf/ Opñmayg &ly;ñacsmoabmalzlaomtysñ
racsmav;Nzpfonziñ uDPölu;ññelci;ññ rqef;vñcs/ Ni d;fc;rf;
oma, mu;ñm;av;Nzpfv;ññivnf, uDPöES fit Nylñ rnrwfuñ yññññ
xibñf

]]rnrwfu alymw, ? ol, r, fbl [m awmf;ñawm&r, ?
aumi;vñumi;ñ&r, fwñ vqññawmawmññ raumi;ññivñ tv
um;yñññ aumi;ñññ rawmññe;ññivnf toññññññ}}

]]uDPöua&m awmf;vm; aumi;ñvm;}}

]]o ygbt ararw azazw u h w m h aygi f w w f o m ; ? araru
awmhawmfom; ylv}}

rñ rfc r f o n f b m r e y e r a l y m l z p f o l a u s m u f o i f y e f a y : w G f
q x m ; a o m N r e f m l y n f a l r y h v ; u l a i ; M u n h e r o n f / u l f w l f
N y n f i u l f x i b o n f m ; a w m h r o d N r e f m l y n f a l r y k b n f t v e f v y
N y d t c s t p m ; u s o n f [k x i r o n f / o g f a l y m i f o n f [k x i r d
o n f / N r e f m l y n f a l r m u f z m ; r p i p d q i f v m a o m { & m O w l r p b o n f
N r p r i n a v ; r s m ; c l y d y i f v , f x p d o i b o n f ; o n f / N r e f m l y n f a l r y l u h t q G
u s i & O d r n f u l o w & o n f ; o l z i h a ' : a ' : t u u d P o t a l u m i f a l y m
o n f u y i f v w l v w f t m ; a z m u f o n f r c s v l u & a y / , c k t c g w G f
u m ; rñ r f c r f o n f x p u m ; \ t " y j , f u l e m ; v n h e a c s t y l z p f \ /

]]{ & m O w e l l o h v G f o h v G N r p f u y & s h w , f a e m f { & m O w d a e l l
o h v G f a & y i f v , f x h o q m u & i f w p a , m u f e l l w p a , m u f o y g r
v m ; r o b t ; }

]] b m l z p f v l v } }

]] o l w r s r i z t b ? { & m O w u N r e f m l y n f t v , f y l f u l z w l y d
N r p O u l e f a y : a ' o r o n N r p r i n a w e c l y d y i f v , f x d i ? o h v G f u [h
, l e f w & k w e , f a w u l z w f & s f u l e f N y i r i f u l z w l y d r s w e o f h & d
w l f a r m f v N h i f e m ; u a e l y d y i f v , f x p d o i f v m ? w p l y n f x l u l z w f
N y d p d q i f m u a y r , h n r i f r s r i z t m u w m y } }

]] t i f a e m f [k w f y g & u b , f o l l u y g l r v } }

vwvwfu pwlutav;, Ofum alymaomtcg rll rfcscrfu
vnt, ota, miMulyDaxmucthavonf/ rmvumodpm;í Ooñ;
NyZpáomoubouMules hat;at;rmwlonf olwE pODuMunh
um lzkef,cel x&, Muawmonf/

]] [m; [m; a&qwvm tou&vmsr [kwfvm? wpa, mufel
wpa, muf op&mvbvm;? rswr p&m vbvm;?at; b*fvm;yif
v, fatmfx&muáwvnh {&mOwNrpá&u olvG Nrpá&uñr;owñ
ja [mi f' t, t' t olvG á&}wñ ' áwvnh olvG Nrpá&uñzw, fwñ
lawmi áwvñzwpdc&vñ tñ f' tenfentfemw, fwñ ...}}

vwvwEsh rll rfcscrfwlonf AUey&, áeMuoorsm;uñ
Munium pwlwvmonf/ ywDef,usi fuñ * &rxm;rdl aygcsmsm
av;aw&um pwlut, OfcMuoñziñ &, p&mlzpfobñ;&aomaMumi ð
&Sufwufwulzpfobñ;Munonf oláomf Mummum pwlwvñEñ MUm
Mumr&SUEñ? w [m; [m; &, áeorsm;uñunium olwlyga&mllyð
&, fawmonf/

]]a [h [ðñ? vwvwfuñ t cspáwvñzñcsi fwñ racsmvmaelyð
rlefaw&vlygvmmw, ð}

]]vwvw&m oñ;, Mufuñ? aOpm;wmaygñ}

]] [ift if, rñrwfu tñ grst&awGrvly&bt,wñ}

rll rfcscrfwñausmifwñf ref,uav;tcsi fcsif t cspáwvñzñ
aom Ogoemtawvññuavonf/ bmaw&ref,vroñ a, mufm;

av;u ylovpmay;vay;? yefay;vay;? relay;?vufaqmi bay;
xhemuf avonuyefobay; &p0aewwfon/ wptcgwp&N/nf
vplvif vplvuzuf,wwuao;on/

]]tjgrst [m tvum; azmuyefvmwll ref,uav;csif ' Bwll
vlyaumif,btwll

vwfvwpum;xlvifrrlrwllNbZmonf tp0fyg&bnf/ rd
Ni drcsf,ulvnf, xlvub uyfi qllrrnh tprwpa, mufavmuf
om araru argay;clvif rnrcaumifavrnenf [k wrf,w
awfrrbnf/

ausmi ;wufacgifavmif, yxrtMudfxlaomtcg rll drcsf,
wll vplubon/ q&m rvmao;olzi h rll drcsf,onpmtlyf
ausmbufwll rrefmlynalryll clwES h tvvva&qllunlaerd
on/

]]N drcsf, bmqeewmv}}

]]Nrefmlynalryll

vwfvwu cywllwllvstar;aomtcg rll drcsf,onlzEG
av;q&m;aom alrylv;ulaxmi lyvllufon/ &clifurf,&llwef,
ucudifum &stulef,lyirihu tqrweylxubaomaalryllbnf
tcsrusvay/ vwfvwbnf &, csi pvlul xef,xm;aomtoH
av;ES h rsvcsutavon/

]]NrefmNynánryluvuú? uú Deaqmif ref,rBuĐalcwpl
aygi fust &yafewmeúwlv, }}

xhelrúí rúúrfcsrf,vurctsi foES h trnfopfwpl&&úú;
avonf/]]aúryúpy, a&úúvpl}} [lí Nzpfonf/

xx

av&tonca&yi BuDuarmMunaeon/ tufttcutt&uf
 rsm;ES h oylonf,xlyv&aom ca&yiftlyftlyBuDon&aumi f uif
 Nymulyif rlrh&atmif tlyrhm;on/ e&jaom ca&odav;rsm;
 uft&cuptrf;rsm;Mum;xlv&f MUMUM;aw&on/ ca&od e&prf
 prf;av;rsm;uflaw&ygu ca&yef;rsm; wlv&DlyDuflav&to&xm;
 clavon/ ca&yef;rsm; ry&lawmlygu xm;Nrhvntf yetaumuf
 vm&awmtrnfr [kv&acy/

]]a [laumi BuDa& vm vm? ei&zv xef,vsufygw,]}

rhrf;csrf\ &Grl;aom toluav;uMUM;&on/ av&\
 ab;w&pb&pbvly&aoma [laumi BuDonf &kv&ce&ly;x&uf
 ofi;avon/

]]a [hav&t bmvly&ewmv}}

rhrf;csrf;ES h a [laumi BuDwDonf ca&yifatmubol O&lef
 ofe;um; alv;vmuon/ xef,vsutlul tay:alrhufuflyD clef
 aygu&aom rhrf;csrf;aemurS talv;vlyD xef,vsutlulclef
 [y&aom a [laumi BuDonf ac&ES hrwlo] arsmuBuDeS hv&ae

onf/ rlf,csrf,u ypay;vluabomtcg usi fvnphzrf [yvluaf
onf/

]]ca&yef,awGryG fawmibot,xi fw, }}

]]wlcgednyayghav&t;&? rlfawmi f ulefaelyy}}

]]at;}}

av&bnf ca&yipnufum albcqif,xlfcsvluabonf/ &D0
aOrsuivHrsm;ES h wpzulfclul ai ;Munberavonf/lfkxwG fyef,
claeaom xm;Nrfi fuflyef,&Hrsm;Mum;xwG fawG&onf/

]]rrxm;Nrfi }}

rlf,csrf,onftoluav;Nrs fumac:vluabonf/xm;Nrfi bonf
yef,clae&mrS cmceVsnluabonf/ xlaemuf lcbpyfol cylnf,
lfzn;favonufmavonf/

]]rrxm;Nrfi f yef,clae wmv m;}}

]]tif 'DeUn{nonlawGvmr, fw {nlfef,ulvsvylyif
&r, fqlvlyef,tltoplvrv}}

]]b, faw&vJ [i }}

]]rflukwu qlvm;}}

rlf,csrf,onf pypypplav; ar;vluabonf/ vwlvwlvw
tlfom;rsn;ul Opa&twifwltlfu xri fpm;zlvfxm;onf[kvwf

vwtu alymvubonzi har; rncifzpbon/ vsy0wpm; vmrnh
vwvwtuubpyraei vsfnydunmpwvzpay:aerbon/

]]vwvwtu aerbayg rrxm;Nk &U? Ni drcsf&U oli , fcsi f
av}}

]] [kwvm;}}

]]aemulydrrrwtvlygr , ? odyvsvm}}

]]albm [wvpcg vmzfw , xifw , }

]] [kwv , f [kwv , ? uDPyhaewmav}}

]] [kwvm;}}

]]rrrwtuubvufvwm wpyi faoawmw vwtvwtu
alymw , }

xm;Nk Nrsuehav; onf &kwv&ulfzla&mbon; avon/ ol
vufxwG f ul fxm; aom yef;ncifawmi fav; xrs es f,qd kt NzL
BuDu i Munae&if outyifuav; ul rotom&uvmubon/
yef;ncifawmi f xwG f ted tOg? tNzL ta&mi pheaom es f,qyef;
BuDrsm; onf tvcsifnyhaeon/ arTxhom&ebonf Oef; usi bol
yEhaOhaeon/ rncifcsfonf ES f,qyef; rsm; ul vcsifwyruf
aom pvtuav; ES hai ; Munhaeravon/

]]arTvufvm}}

wptcefvM Ni rfcsubom;aumi faeaom av&t onf , crSt oH
xUv mavonf/ rNi rfcscrfaNymaeorU wptvM rS em;xr0i fbJ
ES f,qN yef,rsm;ubm pt,pt,pU pU Munhaecly&onf/

]]ay;rvm; wpyG tk}}

av&t onf cyav;av; aNymvUuN/

]] [if ararbuDqrha ygg}}

]]rrxm;Nri fu vJ wpyG tk yg? Ni rfcscr,vJ vhsifw, faemf
aemf}}

rNi rfcscr,uyg cefqGefqES h ylqmaom t cg xm;Nri fraeef
awmacy/ t rbuDbubob i lapmi f,Mun&if, &&eom yef,efyG fu k
vsfay;onf/ rNi rfcscr,onf aysm&f pG a t mf[p vUuNyD qwbel
vsf, M ufaomvnt, av&t u rvyacs/ acgifu lcg, rf,umwvpf
yG fwntaom es f,qNzLzlu vufn xNyonf/

]] [ift if [tta&mi f}}

]]av&t uvhaemf tehu mi f,ygw, }}

]] [ift if tNzly}}

xm;Nri onf av&t u lcyawawav; Munhaevonf/ZGvf
w&wES acgifrm[e&eom av&t uvnt, xm;Nri fu k ayapmi f
apmi f,Nyemunhaeonf/ oltwU&aom ES f,qeunNcpnf,&Mum;
rsvuurfNyD Nyefvsfay;aeonf/

]]ul ub&mb}}

xm;Nkibonf oulyi fav;wptcsu&luvluNyD ES f,qD NzLNzL
ul xnlay;vluonf/ av&t r, bnhtelyG hulk Nci fawmi fxJ
NyeXnNyD cyokwfokwav; NyeVnxGutGon;avonf/ olc
rsm tcebaemufusygu tqb&rntzpaomaMumi h taly;av;NyeF
on;ref rN rfc,crfa&m av&t,yg em;vn'avonf/

rN rfc,crf&vluabom ES f,qD bonf aoga&mi fwrQ &vsonf
yG zwlum;um;rsn; tvnfrS Owf qDgwG f Owf h av;rsn; vrf,ush
aeonf/ ES f,qD yef,ul ES OwG fawNyD tm;yg;w& &&luvluonh
twGuf rN rfc,crf \ ES nacgifwG f Owf h g av;rsn; uyfygon;av
onf/

]]tm; oyarTwmy? av&t,yef,ua&m arTvm;}}

av&tonf rN rfc,crfar;onfulMum;ynif&acs/ olvufxJ
rS ES f,qD Ltiktzt,ubm NyNyBUD plumunhaevonf/ xD
aemuf cyzZav; iNyD erf,vluonf/ es f,qD avmuf rarJaomf
vnf, ylystav; oifaom&elonf&iat;zg faumifvsonf/

]]yef,csif vrvvm; [ifav&t}}

]]atmirrm vlygbt}}

]]telu vsygw, fav&t&}}

]]tNzlu aumifw, f[]}}

olyef, uhl rhl drcsr, vk, lnph [eES h cywif, wif, fav; qlyf
 uhl lum av&toni ttrubob ttreavonuboi; avonf/ Elm
 crf, yh zeb, uav; xlvof a&xnllyd ES f, qnlzlu xhpluvmuav
 onf/ pht, zelzelt & uav; rsm; onf lzlazget, nhom yet, ti hv;
 uhl Oh f, Oef, Nyd uG DSufx m; Mu [e&bnf/ av&toni olyef, t
 av; uhl rhl drcsr, vuvsfrrhom pihriay: oh alczm; axmuf
 Nyd vsf, wif, muavonf/

]]atmi rmaemf av&tu Budus, muvm? olyef, rsm; vs, f
 xim}}

]]at; ayg}}

av&toni aqmi lum; <um; rsuEbay; ES h Nyhaeavonf/ rd
 Ni drcsr, onf yet, yG lzlnlav; uhl vk, lcsi pwhf ay: vmaomvnt,
 av&tpwhqhrnfud alumufoamaumi h rv&acs/ wpcgwp&H
 pwhqhatmi f pwhvhatmi f pcsif aemuksi pwhfay: vmaomvnt,
 wu, pwhqhvof tMumbud rac: y] ae&rnufp&raomaumi h
 rplzpacy/

]]v&wmh bmlzpfv/ u}}

rhl drcsr, onf rrurfvuvsf, um tuprfovhlymonf

]]rhl drcsrfaemf [i f;}}

av&tu rsuvmNyL; BudeS hapmi f, i ef, i ef, Munavonf/

]], lygbt pwmyg wuw] a, mu[m;NzplyD yefBuDbmvlyzD
v? t]D qlyi&sbuDrn uvpeInSylyDyefbvm;? Muufawmif
pnf pnfNyD yefbvm; [ef}}

]]igh[m ig bmvlyfvyf}}

av&t;u qwawmuawmuf alzavon/ wpcgrQ pdwfrqH
btaom av&tonf olyef,ulvGfrl wu, pdwfrqHvfrnfxif
onf/ yef,uav;ult&dwunmunES hwpDwnf, Munf,ae
avonf/

]]ighyef,u aumi faumif ryG lao;bt}}

]]eulzerSyG frmayg}}

rH drcrf,onf ae&mrsvlunon/ naepmif,vlayNyDazaz
NyefvmcsefDyNzpr? t rlye&ef [elyimlunon/ vwvfwuH
apmiNunivho;aomvnt, tcser&awmacs/ av&tonf rH drcf,
csrf,ES hitwl yP&wvprnf,&HtxdlvumlyD wwGvfwGvES h a&
&Gvfmavonf/

]]eulzebg NreNrefa&mufigawmh yef,uav; yg lapcsi fvlyDyg h
&ifodyvfr? t&rfrvfr eulzebgus&if [i hit if? [i hit if,yG NyD
&ifwlnf,Nznf, nloG;raemf rH drcrf, aemfuG? a [laumi BuD
eulzebg&, fra&mufigellawmhra&mufigellawmh rvmellawmh}}

av&t\pwlfnf a, muf, utwaeavonf/ yef,uav;
 y0 fitmvmapv h ompwES h nHEGf,ofn; rnaMumuaompwvfnf
 vefqlyD tm;Nyfi faeM [e&bnf/ ac&wHaygurfaenyD wpzulfh
 ol ulef,ulef,uuf,ofn;aom rni rfc,csrf,ukl awawai;ai; pluf
 Munfaeomvnf, Nriyfr&acs/ zcifultaly;av; ofn;Mutaom rd
 Ni rfc,csrf, t rlay:a&muvmleDcgrS obnf outyif, BuD&MufumvSh
 xubofn;avonf/

xhelnu av&t,wpfa, muf nOleufS t rlaymfavonf/rnf
 azsmazsmhva&mi D, f lzlvmuav; vifae [e&om ES f,qyef,
 av;ukl wai;warm apmi MunfaerdomaMumi h lzpavonf/ yd
 ylav;arJaom &ebu&u&if, av&t, onf wpDvwnf , p rtae
 avonf/ xlaemufcsrf,alr upn t rlaymf ofn;avonf/

xx

a' : t b n f q l c i f a w m i f u l v u f v p z u w f q u l l u m c y f
o f u b u f a v o n u f m o n / M u u f a l c a x m u f w p & n o n f u e p e f & c u f
r s m ; M u m ; x r s a c g i f N y L M u n t a e o n / u b q & n a o m M u u t r s m a o
o n \ t l c m ; r l u y i f E p l c r f u l y D [k t r f w p l c r f ? ' D t r f w p l c r f , a l c
o a 0 x & n a v o n / w p t c g w p & H a v ; p w f a v ; r i n u l y D & i f t l y f
u a w m i f t & y o b n ; u m ? a y g i b o m ; u a l r m u f t & y o b c & D E S & o n f
v n f & a o ; o n /

r l l r f c r f a v ; \ r c i & p o f u a' : t b n f , c l a v m u f w m 0 e r
B u D a o ; a y / a p s 0 , & a p s o b n ; & c s u & N y k w & a o m f v n f p m ; c s i f
a o m [i f v s m u l r f n v l u f o l z i h & a t m i & n o , t l k b m & b n f , c k
a w m h u s e & p a o m t r f o m ; r s m ; o n f p m ; r a u m i f v o f r a u m i f r e f
o a o m f v n f b m p m ; c s i f o n f [k a l l y m w w B u o r s m ; r [k w f a y /

a' : t b n f e l e u c i f a p s 0 , f o b n ; w l f [i f v s m r s m ; u l t p y f
w n t a t m i f r e n f B u D p o f p m ; & n a v o n /

]] a' : a' : t d a p s u l y e f v m v m v m ; }

]] [h x m ; N r l f i g u b , f o r s m ; v l v l v e l o b n ; w m y }

xm;Nkifonf a':t\Aemubub\ taly;av;uyfvmNyD
 ElwqufMubonf/u\ fitm&ES fu\ f taw&aumi;vmolziha':
 t\onf &kw&uf vefon;onf/xm;Nkifonf vufxwGfvnfaps;
 Ncifawmif;u\w&onf/ av;ei\eaom awmif;\tav;' Pf
 aMumi fu\ fuav; wpt\crfapmifaeonf/

]]cgw\ f t\B\VSon;aeusav/ 'DeLawmhOeraumifwm
 ellrsup\maev\ uferu\aps;v\w\w\ufvm? 0, faerusawma, mif
 vnfvn\}}

xm;Nkifonf Nez\wGf acR,uav;rs;ptaeonf/ rxifwxif\
 xm;aom oeyfcg;&nfusav;rs;yifysufv\edayNyD

]]NcifBudu av;v\ufwmat? q\ufum; p\c\&mayg}}

]]a&m? a':a':t\uv\ 'Nrfu 'Dvmufcs\i\awG cvkwawG
 rsm;wm b, q\ufum;orm;rsrv\ufcsi\blav? aemuNyD aemuf
 NyD ufer q\ufum;v\rp\w\wfygbl? wpt\st\B\ub\}}

]]t\at NkifonfaeNyDawm}}

]]'gayr, h uferu awmoly\ a':a':t&, ? awmif\ry\aysmfyg
 w, }}

xm;Nkifonf Ncifawmif;u\ b, ESfm aNymit;u\ &if arm
 olav;ES h cyE\ef;E\fav;aNymonf/xm;Nkifonf ES\ a':t\onf &if&if

EDED pum;vufqHalyztaomvn;f rH rfcst,ES fywlowlyDwpl
ODeS fwpDD pvlxhS&i feDaerlyD Nzpfon/

]]xm;Nrh f&muivm wpEpa vmu&lyDem}}

]] [kwv, ? a' :a' :t&U ulvavmi &elyD}}

]]tif Mumllyqlygawml}}

]]awm rlyefawmlbt;vm;}}

a' :tbnf tutwovun&if cyf q qar;vufon/
xm;Nrh N rsubav;wG femunfaMuom t&lyfa&miav;
rsm; &lycelzwboefon;onf[ka' :txivunon/ vufta
vm[eES hncifawmif,ulcP csxm;vufon/ e&aomvuzOg;
av;rsm;ul, rfcg&if xm;Nrh bnf, h lav; Nylaeavon/

]]owluawmh NyezlaNymaew, ? 'gayr, h usr rlyefygbt?
awmfrbn aysmfayr, hrlyecsi fawmlbt;}}

]] [if ' rbn aysmf vvm;}}

]]raysmfygbt, a' :a' :t&, }}

xm;Nrh bnf t&nvnbaeom rsufhav;rsm;ul atmuf
bubol plufxm;&if Elwcrfav;rsm;u Nyl&, fum alymon/x
aemufav;vNsaom Ncifawmif,ulrEl freitqum xubon;av
on/ av&twvha&wG f tNrDeelum Elwqubaeom a[laumif
BuDulyifowdxm;rd[erwacs/ acgifuav;ilufi rsufhav;

rm;u at mububob puae [e&bn/ a' : tbnf u] Nckuk
r0iEh fao;bl wa&la&lav onubon;aeaom xm;Nhf fu arOnai;
Munberavon/

]]a [hbmai ;aewmwHu}

ODxtionf a' : t vufxhs Nci fawmi fu vst, Mubon/
t rfm; av;a, mufom&om t rfsaps;Nci fawmi fNzpfolz i ODxt
vufxlvG fayglaygyg;yg; ygoon;avon/

]]xm;Nhf fu Munberewmyg? aumi rav; &lyuav;uvsv&ll
obX;om;tz vucsurfrfr p&tr&v}}

]]ri fuvluon? orsm; u t vum;ae&if? t xi fao; t rri fao;}}



]]ao;wmyawma tJ Dt rfrfr aumi rav;awGa&mu? rMumbt
awmlyeyel tJ guh usyu olwub&m;avmi f v xi &ODrfr
vm;? [Ht&ifu ES f vqwaumi rav;v] AluxGurS olw t rfr
u ' &ubomell twi fay;pm;wmyga&m}}

a' : tbnf Elwcrf,wve? yef,wveES hNymron/ a' : td
ES hODxtionf wpa, mufzlvG i wpa, mufuygvluNyDazGwvf
aom pNzpfon/ wpa, mufu rnf,vG i wplcm;wpa, mufu
vnf eulyDom;Nzpfon/ olaomf a, mufm;xrSvpa, mufuk
xdvGiyif ODxtu rcllvovl rfrxruDukdvGivnf a' : td
uvNO txrcllvacs/ a, mufm;? rfrlyo emNzpfvmvG i rblvst
vir, m;onfvonES hoon; Nzpfon;on/

]]albmfrtE\$ frsvfxm;u? Ebn;uH usm;uHufvm vG fvm
rsvf? vlvifvgvH Ebn;usm;uHufvm}}

]]tvhwmm? Ebn;ygqH\$&\$ fvwHusm;aw&vH tpg fayguhaewm r
[kwlot? alcont, vubont,vr&lot?vlygg rygg usm;qHvm
Ebn;uH uHuzH tHacsmifaewm [ef, usm;oem;rSEbn;csrf,om&m&
w, &\$ H

elufapmapmpdpd olwE\$OD onf pum;&nfvM&awmHrnf
uHwGf Nria, mirbNziH ODxt onf olyg;pyfuh oksyxef,
vubonf/ vufxHcifawmif, uHcyaqmi haqmi hcsvuHcifNziH
om auseyvubonf/ olwE\$OD pum;&nfvHdi faeygu rH dcf,
csrfwHm;tztwufelupm xriHfawmHrnf r [kwfacs/

]]i &kwfodvJ raxmif&ao;bt}}

]]i g axmifray;elbt,uH



a' : tbnfNcifawmi ;xHrSMuubm;uH qG &ifaNyomaomt
cg ODxtu cyqwfqwfyeaNymvubonf/ trefipppfa' : t&ps,
on;aepOf ODxt onf i&kwfodaxmif&Htu thxwGfqbwnyD
csufykw&ef tqibifvlyay;xm;NyDNzponf/ apwemaygunyD
aemufaz;acsmif OifubaomaellusrS pum;anym taygurwnHzp&
onftwuf ODxt onf oli &kwfod qbwfay;xm;aom tHu
av;uHif, NyD OSufxm;vHwv ayguvm [e&Hvonf/xHmumi h
vnf, tai:wHnyD anymvulucifHzponf/ taMumifrodom a' :

tbnf rsufapmi fBuD wptsubvluNyD Muubom; tNcrf; vluful
a&pipifaq;aeonf/

]]a' :a' :tdO Dav; xt; vtrmw, faemf}}

rN rfcsonf aemuaz; acsmi bD cleDifvm&if, atmf[pvm
onf/ olvuxwGf Efm; eukvm; vmylofm; aom Efm; ekykifav;
uukfxm; onf/



]]tvhwmf usm; om; rBuk ' gBuDvm; vtrmwvm}}

]]tifa' :a' :tduvl igrefryi yefygw, fqNyD Dav; xt&, f
i&kwfDawGaxmifaew, fav/ aemuNyD tNxrhnfaMumfxm;
w, fav? tJg vtrmwvmayga aemf O Dav; xt&}}

O Dxtu rsufexm; &cuhaepOwG yif a' :a' :tbnf ' eftN
zhuav; uN urefuwef, zG Munvubonf/ tNxrS &kwfDqD
owNyDom; rsm; uN awD&aomt cg &kwNcif&Tfysofm; avonf/ xN
aemufvppDuNwpD&SufuN&Sufuef, ES hNyN MunhaerNuavonf/

]] [m; [m; O Dav; xtell a' :a' :tdwpfa, mufuNwpfa, muf
&vhaeNuw, ? azaza& vmmunfygO D [m; [m;}}

]]tN [haumifrav;}}

atmf[p&, farm&if rN rfcsonf taly; uav; NyexCuf
ofm; avonf/ rzbubavOnufvmaom a' gufvvNi rfa tmi N

cg;uH qDzulum ODxtwUuH vufnHxNy&if waomaom&, f
aeavonf/

aysm&I pG&, farmaeaom ordi , Nrsufneleav;uH Wunh
&if a' gufwmNi dfatmiN&ifxwGf csrfanlobG;onf/ rciBuD
aoqNyD &w/cnf,nHa&mfobG;aom yef,uav;Nzpfii zciNarwH
a&uHqxuf xrf,yHavmi f,c&avonf/

]]ord aumzDazsmfwwNyDazaz? 'bael aumzDordazsmfXm;wm}}

rH dfcsrfonf zciNvufuH quH fxm;um xri fpm;yGqD
oH ODaqmi fac:vmcbn/ u&m;xrs aumzDylyuH yef,uefvHxJ
avmi f,xnNyD urfay;vHufonf/ rnf,obeom aumzDunh
&if a' gufwmNi dfatmi f pDvfnpobG;onf/ aomuH raumi f,rnf
rG aocsmvGonf/

]]Eh qDwpfvH uH tNyif rG clepufsyay;&w, fwhazaz&DODav;
xtalymw, ? eHqent,awmhyHufqulef oufomvwmayghem}}

]]t if 'gaygh' gaygh}}

olaumzDul obomuH t&omrawGaomt cg rH dfcsrf
onfavonufvcsufay;avonf/ raumi f,bl [lalymvHuf rG pH&df
ae [eES hrsuEsnav;i , faeolzih a' gufwmNi dfatmi fonbaumzD
cg;cg;uH usvrvvlyD aomu&&Gonf/

]]aumi f&Hvm; azaz}}

]]aumi fygw, f 'gayrh aemufvptcgqk aumzDefentent,
av(Only) EDefententfyknfaemforD azazu aelwll faumzDazsmf
ay;aygH

]]azsmay;r, fazaz}}

rll rfcscr/onftm;wuba&malzvubon/rsuEfiav;vnt,
&fysob;on/zciftzpbou tcsrwnhaomaumzDuk MuwfrWf
aomubon;aomvnt;olaumzDuh obomufi r&acy/xlaumi h
tomav; csxm;vubon/ bet;relyylubm wpclyDwpcck
aumupm;aeavon/

a' gufwmlr rfa tmi bonf owi fpmuk wp&Gufsi f, aplappyf
pyzwaefon/ rll rfcscr/onf a' gufwmlr rfa tmi Nvuacsmi f,
&S&SfobG fobG fsm;ul ai ;Munhaerbon/ vluhri fob vufuk
omawlygu ref;rvuf[lyixi&avmubon/ e&mi faly;aeaom
vubonf;esm;ES h vuacsmit;obG fobG fsm;onf ararlvurfsm;
xuyivsonf[krll rfcscr/xifon/xublaom vurfsonf
teynmvulzpbonf[k vfwvfuallymzta von/ [kwfrvm;
awmh ralyvwvacs/azazonf wpcgwp&H pofvlygu AD khs
wa, muav;ukwif, lyDxlvwfon/Ni rDaom wa, mohav;
ES fitwl rll rfcscr/wpfuk f;halvmuflyD avxlvGf Oaeoa, mif
c;pm;&wwfavon/

]]azaz wa, mrxlvwm Mumvlyhaemf}}

]]t i f}}

]]x H yg O D v m; azaz &}}

]]r t m; y g b t or D & , }}

a' gu f v m l i d f a t m i f u c y f w l w h a l z v l u b n / o l w G f w a , m x H e l f a v m u a t m i f t i f t m ; r & M u m i f u l l o r d i , f t m ; z G f r a l y m l z p a c s / o l u r w G & i f o l w a , m v u f w w G f , p r f a v & a o m Z e D o n r & b n a e m u y l f w G f o l u w a , m x H e l f a v m u a o m t i f t m ; r & w m l a c s /

]]o r D r n e s f q y e f B u D w p y G h & w , f a z a z ? o r D b , l v H y e & r v } }

]]b , f u & w m v } }

]]r r x m ; l r k i f a y ; w m a v ? o r D q l y i f u w l w h v ; y e f y e f v l v S y g l r v m ; } }

]]v S y g w , } }

]]a z a z y e f a y ; r v m ; } }

r l i d f c s r f o n f a & p r f x m ; a o m y e f B u D u l a l y ; , l v m o n f / y G h u m ; a e a o m e s f q e e b o n f v u z u & n y e f u e l y m ; a v m u & l y D a r l M u l i a e o n f / y e f u t v e f a o m v n f x l r O u D a o m y e f u l r l i d f c s r f \ a c g i f w G f r n i u b l y e f q i a y ; & r n f r o b n f t w G u f a ' g u f v m l i d ; f a t m i f t a w m B u D p l w f t l u b n ; a v o n f /

]]yefBuDu BuDvluwv? ord rsuEbnavmuf &w, }}

]]' grSvSbnayglazaz&}}

rll rfcrrfonf Nypypyuav;ES h yefBuDu hcgifay:xyf
wnfnfnwGf wifyonf/ Eeli, fi, f rsuEbnav;ontcsp&m
aumifonf/ yg lum;arTBu h faeom yefBuDonvnf, tvvsvs
onf/ ohaomf rsuebnES h yef,ul [yMunfvluhaomt cgwG lum;
rvluzu facs/ vlyu&lyayguobn;avonf/ &, p&maumi fae
onf/

]]' grS [kwf ' vlye&rvm; azaz}}

yef,ulab;usus em;&Gaemufem;wG fa&Mun h yefonf/ qh
yifvfwfwGf yef,wpyG ES ht vly&lyfaeom ordi, ftm;Mun&if
a' gufwv h rfa tmifonf Nyl&, faeravonf/ yef,NrifvGf tinf
r& vlcshompwvav;onlum; rll rfcrrfonf oltareS fwax
&mxl whavonf/ awborcyef,rm;ul olqyifvfwfwGf &
atmi yefqifwfonf/ {&myef,BuDu h &aomt cgwG lum; rvlyf
wwru h fwwES holcrsm tMucubae&onf/

]]ord q&mrulay;vlu f ay}}

]]ay;csi fygbt? rrxm;N h fu ordyetz h ay;wmBuDu h ordyl
yefbnaygn tifav arar&&ifawmh arar h ay;bnaygn ord b, f
yefbnv}}

rñ drcsf \rsuvmrsm; onf &kwf&uf &D0om;NyDwrf,wrf
wwav; aNymvluavonf

ES f,qyef,BuDuñ rñ drcsf, ryetzpawmacy/ yef,tlav;wG f
xñplufyD azazht y&mab;&D pm;ya:y:wG f wi fxm;ay;vluonf
eD&&yG zwfsm;t vn&D 0wfgDgOgav;rsn;Mum;xlvG f NyK&, f
aeaom ararluñ awD&avrvm; [k rñ drcsfonf tMumbudai;
plufyD Munberavonf

xx

]]a [laumi BuDa& xprf, xprf, Munprf, yef, BuDyG laelyD

av&tonf oNwpDwnfaomtazmf a [laumi MuDtm;
atmMuD [plus, f EHVubonf / , reaeln olt yaysnontxd
tib0wG & eaomyefonf b, ftceurmf; wvfvvfuav;
cNyDyG fvuavonf ro&acs/ um;um; pG pG h yG laevonf/
prf, zelzel t&curmf; tv, rSazGelaomyef, yG bonf av& \rsuf
pDwG f tv&etri f, vSyaonf

]]vSw, fu&em a [laumi BuD}}

a [laumi BuDonf bmr&vnh Nyeranymvwwfacs/ o&amfol
ocif av& \ altaxmufuk vOneS h u&if, tNrdawmkeefNy&sn
onf

av&tonf tNriwG fwi&xm; aom zec&ufuk alczmf; axmuf
NyD vsf, Muubonf / zec&uxrS ES f, qNzLuD NrweNpbnvshywf
NyDMunher&vonf / yefonf yG fhmvmamfvn; f OwfqLuR
awG&ao; ay/ tvn&cgi & yG izwf NzLEkav; rsm; u Owfqh v;
rsm; u&zh tkyNyD i Nvsufyi & o; aomaumi h Nzpfonf

bmaMumi rE,awmh oluU broacs/ av&tonf teD&mi f
 ulv#0 rE#pouay/ teD&mi furiVOf olpwxwGf &#ov#
 aMumubvU xwvvefwwfon/ av&tom vaumif,wpDpuh
 ol pOf,pm;awGac:wwfrnfqlygu &Sftust eD&mi DwfXm;aom
 aumifuav;ul tkwceS krlNyD aogeDism; usvmonfuUwD&
 onhtwUf xlt a&mi fuU rief,ofn;ava&mbvm; [k pOf,pm;rav
 rnfvm; roacs/ olaomf av&tcrsm xluU pOf,pOf,pm;pm; avG
 wwfor [kway/ xri f,pm;&if wef,vefyif wptcgwp&Hbm [if
 ES f,pm;aeoenf, owr&barbom;wwaom av&tonf oluU bl
 teD&mi rE,reyif taotcsm roacs/ xm;Nrl fu yefeD&ay;
 aomtcg v#Or, bsi fonhtwUf ES f,qNzlubom t&awmif, ch
 Nci f,Nzpfon/

av&tonf zecUfi , fuU uGyspfluav;ay:wGf csxm;vUuf
 NyD tomvst dylufon/ vuarmif,ul acgif,tHumtyfaeonh
 twUf yefyG NzlNzlav;onf olrsuefies feduyph &bnf/ oif
 ydystarJaom&eUul &li &U&if av&\ tawGism;onf vG lyg;
 aeon/

]]av&t}}

r&w&l ac:vUaom tohv;ul Mum;&onf/ xm;Nrl Nzpf
 onf/ tayguDwG &y&if, cg;uav;ulhwum arni faeomt of
 wGfoU cyp,ptav;Munhaevon/

rkwlqwlusi pG f xlxlxmi faxmi qlyi &shzm;zm;ES h vl
 &G fwpDDonf ES f,qdyG NZLNZLtm; Efboufrwepn ai ;pluMunh
 aeyluH yef,cDq&mwppDDomawdygu yef,cDqzpvhrnxfif
 onf/ av&t tom;ta& tqiftlyif toG bP²t vHplwlonf
 Murfwrfcu&maeomvnf, olrsuvHt plbnf et; nlyD tlypf
 uif,v&yonf/

}}xm;Nrh }}

av&tonf Oef,cel xxHvluonf/ oltrfav;oH wpf
 acgufrQ a&murvmztaom xm;Nrh fuH Nzkef,ceawvlu&onzi h
 &kwlv&uft Nbohn;onf/

}}refusnfacguif ent,ent,vlsifvH av&t&D? tBuDvsuipd
 emwm refusnfacguif oGvrt&r, fwl av&tNchhn refusnyif
 &w, fav? tacguifent,ent,chohn;r, haem}}

}}tifav chmayghchn chn}}

av&tonf acgifuH wqwqwf ndwlyvluonf/ rH dfr
 csrf,ES faxm;Nrh fqHvGf olwplchvH oefvbeif arhufrhuubll
 ulcG lawmi f,p&myifrvH k olpwxwGf xifswrbonf/ ollaomf
 vnf, rH dfr,csrf, onf rmvumodct, onfutp? o&ubDaumuf
 onfutp aemuqHacgi &rf,yef,ct, onft xd olqD S cG lawmi f,
 wwlonf/ , chvnf, xm;Nrh lonf refusnyif rS tacguifuav;

uGnyDay:vmavon/tacguu rmlurfaomvnt twGfom;
 onf NzlazGacsmrGvfaeon/ xm;Nrfi onf refusnacgufulvuf
 ES kyzeav; prfoy&if av&tubw&on/ av&t\ toGb
 Pefonf refusnacgufrnt&i&iv rmlurfaomvnt olt
 wGfpevfonf opyifwGfrs tom;vlyif NzlazGacsmrGvfaonf
 xibon/ olpdxbb Oefvbw? Nilpbw? avmbpw? a'go
 pwwbonf vHO OifvmeIcifi&E[efrway/

xm;Nrfi Nyeivmaomtcg av&onf tkwcyhb;wGfikv
 wkwxI&if tkwckheayNyD 'ifcel' ifcelusvmaom wcsuf
 atmufwGf uGmuvG Nzmuhaom tkwecJ tyiftpav;rs;uI
 xm;Nrfi onfacwH0&yNyD ai;Munhaero;onf

]]av& vrfNyifzvm;}}

]]tif}}

]]tJ&vrfu b, fawmhrSNyDrGv}}

]]tkwclu enfenfav;y&w, }}

]]&svH r&awmhb,vm;}}

]]xm;Nrfi feifraellu i ghuby;whyef,BuPyG faeNyD

av&onf rqrqIif Orfomtm;&alymavon/ ezlay:
 wGbhaeom acRpursm;uIvuDg;ES kybcs&if Nyhaeonf

]]Munhrvm;}}

]]clewlef,u awGom;y}}

]]vSw, faem}}

]]tif, vSvmayg}}

]]yervm;}}

av&t,onf olvuxrS wluab;olcsvlu&if, tohav;eS h
ar;onf wpywlvOxHxm;aom xm;Nrkf Nqlyifab;wGf ES f
qZlvSvBuDuYefqi fapvHcom apwemt&if,cES h Nzpavonf
xm;Nrkf fu oluhy;xm;aom yef,Nzpaomfvnf, oluwzef xm;
Nrkf fuYeflyD ay;vHwif Nzpay:aeonf

]]av&t&, f ' DavmuifSwlyef,BuDuH xm;Nrkf yefvH b, Nzpf
rGiv}}

]]bmlZpfvH}}

]]' vlyefrstu xm;Nrkf wlvH vrsH twGuf r [kwbt,av&t&U
rrav;otvHvHraelnuvmvHrrNrwlvHvHvrsHawGtwGuf}}

]]vlqHvm twlvlyav}}

]]rwlb, av&t&U rwlb,? vcsi f,wlayr, firwlb,}}

]]bmlZpfvH}}

]]xm;Nrkf rGf ypnf,vr&H ynmvr&H ul fuH ' luay;wHlyy!
&Hv, H}}

]]yefyg [m yefvm; [i]}

av&tonf rsufvMOH fBuDrsm;ES h xm;Nkifi fuk ai ;pLUMunh
&ifxyalymonf/ xm;Nkifi falymaeaompum; rsm; uol tao tcsn
vUurawGracs/em; vntfrvnacs/olpwxlwG f wpckwnfaom
qEu vfrf,haeonf/ xm;Nkifi NqyifwG f olt vEepboufaom
ES f,qNZNZLBU yefqifxm; onfuk wOBuDMunfmpwf Nzpav
onf

]]av&t&, fcu&csn&]]

]]yefvm;}}

]]ul ul ' avmufawmi yefapcsi &if yef, ? av&t tJ Dvrf
uNyi f vNydwaellus&if xm;Nkifi tJ yef, ukyef, }

xm;Nkifi fulyk, h av;alymvUaomtcg av&tonfob;azG
azGrsm;ay:atmi fNyk&, mUavonf/ xhaemuf bmrQuifalym
awmbl tkvE rsm;ubm tm;Mukrmeufwuf quixhaeonf/onyif
aeaom vrf,uav;Nydygrs oleyapcsi faom yef,vsvuk xm;Nkifi
yefvfrnNzpaMumi f, pwxlwG f pxi fob;avonf

xm;Nkifi fbnf acgifuav;ilufum outyifav;&vU&i f
vshxubob;onf/ Nyifxevsawmwbobnf olaemufob;taNy;
uav;vUufvmonf[k xifsvae&onf/ ' h fcel ' h fcelnhae
aomwbobnf]vqMwm twlvly? twlvly}[ka' goBuDpna tmsf

[pafNymae [e&f bnf/ xm;Nf bnf acgifuav;, rfvu&if
pwxrSlyefvnfNymaer bnf/

]vbsifwlayr, hb0csifrwlygv m; av&t&, ? b0csif rwl
bt}}

xx

]]arar b, faocsi fygirvbrd&, ? r&Paorif, BuDuhrwwf
omv vufarhuft &Hay; &ayr, h arar b, &Hcsi fygirv? 'gay
r, h rwwEh fbt, orD? 'g [m avmuopöy? vqWm aozh&myl
arGvmwm r [kwfvm;? orDazazv] aoriny? orDv] wpaellao
&riny? orDri h riorou &bwDgaw [m wpaellao &NyD ouf
rlypöfr, eforv] wpaellu& ifysupD, h Gfrhcsrfy? bmqllom
rS rwnhrwh avmuuDrh a&buoön; wbell aemufu vlufwbl
om hcm;em; ygw, fuG f}}

a' gufwmlh dfa tmi boni rsufvuphrwxm; vluonf/ao&
rnfulpxwv allumu&v&om cspZed] r) boni olb0\ aemuf
qhtcsefumvwG frl aolci fw&m; ulwnhrfat; aq; pön & ifqlf
oön; c&avonf/ a&ni fi r&aom aorifuhrcaomrtNyhav; ES h
qDBuhoön; c&avonf/

]]oön; ayawmhra&? rifuawmha&bu oön; NyDu? armi eborD
av; u aemufu vluvmcllu&rinyg}}

av;pmusuhaepOf wpD0wntf cyfvhwlav; z0 NunberNcif
Nzpfonf

]]v6f,wmayghorD&, ? orDa&m rv6f,bl,vm;}}

a' gufvmlf dftatmifonf ordi, N qNiyaysmaysmlav;rsn;
ulvufacsmifrsn;eS bxlum zcupm;vlu&if, y0 fvi f,phalymvlu
onf

]]orDvJv6f,wmaygh}}

rN dftcsrf,uvnf, rsufawmi lav; wzswfzswfcwfulmyefalym
onf/ rsufawmif &ShaumaumburSm;atmu&8 rsufvht dftwG f
rsu&nMunfrsm; rotomav; &pDaeonf/ olw0 om;tzE0D
onf wpD0uNwpD0 MuiempwES hai;Munberluonf

]]orDararalymwv [kwfv, forD? vUboqWvm arGz0;Ncif
uae aooqNcif,qWv rsvwE0pMum;rsn vr;lav0nuhae&wv?
tJ Dvrf,wpav0nurfvJqtalimicvkvu tifwefxlv, }

]]av&t,u alymw, fazaz? aow, fqWvm aMumup&mr [kwf
bl,wN apmapmaoawmhapmapmat;w, fvf}}

]] [kwfv;? av&t,u alymvm;}}

]]' vNqhapmapmaoawm aumif,vm;}}

rN dftcsrfonf ckwifay:wGf alcuav;qifum xN fMuf
onf/ r0wfvwf 0wfvwf 0wfxm;aom vNsnft 0g&i &i lav;

aMumi h ovHom;ES h alczrHom;av;ism;onf yMyDNL0i fae [e&D
onf

]]' BwVJ b, f[kwfygrv] orD&, ? vltzpfvmwbl[m rao
qHrD tcsftawmtwG f, vllwmOefawGulwwftm;oraqmi &Guf
oB; &rBnayg? 'grSv] vlyBorBnaygB vlavmurni tcsMumLmae&
wbl[m vll&yvL&B aumi fustuyMyD xrfaqmi EN fwmaygB

pm; yBay: wG f rB orfcsrf xHpluBay; xm; aom ES f, qDyG feB&J
BuD \yG lzwfism; onBaysmz waeayMyD rnB, Eftao; aomvntf nB
&yf nB a&mi bef, aeacsMyD rB orfcsrf onf yef, BuDul trSvivrB
ai; MunBif, E&NmovBcpm; vlu&onf

]]vUlb0qHvm yef, wpyG f vlyBaygh orD&, ? zt&mu i k i &mu
tm tm&mu aelyD um; um; pG pG fyG f v m & wmy? yG NyD wB emuf
awmh wlnf, lznf, nB & wmyr [kwfv m;? wpaelnB rBiy] a u & rBiy]
qMyD tzlav; b0xlu a xyp&rv m;? nB r, fqlvmul oDv, ?
'gayr, h zt&r, ? a u & r, fqlvmul oDv, ? 'gayr, fyG & r, ?
'guB oabmayguMyD avmuuB tvsqi & r, B}

a' gufvmlB orf, a tmi fu NywNywom; om; aNy mavonf/ vuf
uav; ES pZupB xmuNyD ES f, qDyef, ul ai; MunB eaom rB orfcsrf
\ rsuBvB t rfwG f owB & y? owB a&mi fav;ism; , subef, vmav
onf

]]vqWm av;rst&w, ? yxrtrsu u u fu fuwmi f
 u frei fbt? u fvmOefu fawmi f u rxfraqmi E fbt? ol
 rsm;u rche&w, ? tm;u hae&w, / aemufvprsuawm u h
 wmOefu u E f w, ? orsm;uruh e f ayr, h oltw u fawmh
 OefxlyOefy r lzpb/ wwd trsuawmh u fwp a, mufx b m
 ru r b m;pa q f w m O e f a w u l y g x r f a q m i E f w, ? u l n p e l f
 w, / a [m p w k v t r s u a w m h v r e l w f N y n f u l y g t u s t N y K
 w, ? o l t w u f o l t r a x m i f o m ; p k a q f s r w f o * [a w b m r u
 b t ? v l v p r s t w p f w f N y n f u l y g * P f, & w, ? u l t j m v r s t
 a w x u b, m r s t u l o r n l z p c s i f v } }

]]pwkwtrst? t j m v r s t } }

r n i r f c s r f u o u b u f v u f u u a v ; a l z o n / a ' g u f w m
 N i r f a t m i f o n i t m ; & y g ; & N y K & , & i f o r d i , N v u z O g ; a y s m h
 a y s m a v ; r s m ; u l q l y e , m u f a v o n /

]]u l ' m b q p w k v l t r s t p m ; u a p m a p m a o & i f a p m a p m a t ;
 w m y j m a l y m o i f o v m ; } }

]]o r d r a l y m a w m l y g b t a z a z } }

r n i r f c s r f u M u n M u n f o m o m a v ; a l y m o n / o e y f c g ; y g ;
 u f u x l u f u l y d E b a , m i f a v ; w m ; x m ; a o m r s u e f a v ; o n f
 c s p p z G f a u m i f v s o n / o l a o m f y g ; w p z u f r S y g ; u f u a v ;
 o n f O h f N y d ? t l c m ; w p z u f w G f & S h a r s m a r s m a v ; l z p a e o l z i M u n h

&onfrn oyllytcsfrusvay/ a&csfysifv&om rñ drcsfonf
 oeytcg;vrtf&efullum; vñOrysi fay/ oeytcg;Bukulci fES tyef,
 Bukulci f ulolararonf rñ drcsf,tm; vñOÓ ñ taray;on;
 chvonf

at;Naom va&mibonf tcef,wGfoñ Nzmusvmaomtcg
 a' gufwmlñ drcfatmibonf tcef,wGfrsduñ ywypmñlavonf
 xñaemuf AD ñ wGfoñ drcxm;aom wa, mñym;av;uñkwf, Mñuf
 onf/ tlycef,ES fqufaeom O&efw mav;bubñ xñufvmaom
 tcg rñ drcsf,vnf vñufv mavonf

]]azaz wa, mxñawmñrvñvm;}}

rñ drcsfu wñwñav;ar;avonf a' gufwmlñ drcfatmif
 onf bmrñyeranymbñ ordi , ftm; cyEñf,Eñf,Nyñum ryñNyif
 aw;on;wpcñuñprf,Nyñ xñMunñe onf/ rñ drcsfonf ol' tñk
 olvñuñav;epzuES tyñum wpcñryñuav;tm; aronñai;
 Munñeavonf

tcgwñf, a' gufwmlñ drcfatmif wa, mxñygu rñ drcsf,wñ
 om;trñu y&bwñfñzpf em;axmifñzpfonf/ wa, moñEñEñwñf
 epñrsmoñ;wwññzpfonf/ rñ drcsfonf vñwpcñryñav;wñf
 ai;Munñif, ararñtm; Nyif,Nypñ owñ wñfwaerñvonf

]]orñ bmoñcsi f, em;axmifrv}}

]] [ñ [ñararoyñMñufvñhoñcsi f}}

a' gufvmNi rfa tmi bonf outyifwpcsu f rotomav;
 &UuVuravonf/ a' gufvmZAm* &ly&S fum; xrs Somewhere
 My Love aw; oñ; uñ Zedonf tveUuavonf/ xñ bñ si fuñ
 olwa, mxñ & if ab; rñ eñ yñ wñ wñ hav; vñ uñ nñ f wñ wñ avonf/
 olñ cñ ñ tonf pñ bñ si f oñ; uñ rñ ñ rñ cñ rñ f u rñ wñ rñ wñ xñ iñ xñ iñ
 av; owñ & ae [eñ & ñ f/

Ni rñ t; aom wa, moñ hav; u cñ eñ pñ xñ cñ ay: vmaom t cñ g
 rñ ñ rñ cñ rñ f \ pñ wñ t pñ oñ ñ f nñ f av xñ wñ cñ f ñ nñ mñ uñ yñ ñ O bñ; av mñ h
 onf/

rñ ñ rñ cñ rñ f wñ t rñ ay: rñ s qñ mñ uñ ñ aom t cñ g av & t \ tñ rñ u av;
 onf yñ yñ ñ yñ ñ u av; ñ z pñ a e onf/ opñ yñ iñ bñ uñ ñ rñ sm; ES h tñ yñ qñ ñ f & pñ f
 Oñ ñ f a e aom ñ cñ bñ f t a rñ ñ iñ xñ wñ cñ f ñ ñ rñ bñ uñ ñ a e avonf/ rñ vñ iñ f wñ
 vñ iñ f va & mñ iñ vñ mñ wñ cñ f ñ cñ bñ f & ñ e m; oñ wñ ñ zñ f ñ zñ f av ñ uñ vñ mñ
 aom av & t uñ cñ yñ & yñ & yñ wñ cñ avonf/ wa, moñ ñ nñ ñ ac: & mñ
 a e mñ uñ bñ pñ t pñ t pñ uñ pñ uñ vñ uñ vñ mñ oñ uñ ñ yñ pñ & wñ yñ iñ pñ nñ f & ñ e m; t xñ dñ
 uñ yñ vñ mñ yñ ñ ñ ñ ñ rñ bñ uñ ñ a e avonf/ vñ cñ f pñ zñ cñ f i wa, moñ eñ eñ eñ a v;
 wñ cñ f , pñ rñ f & iñ f av & t onf rñ s uñ & nñ & pñ ñ a e onf/

]]azaz}}

]]bmvl or ð}}

rñ ñ rñ cñ rñ f u wñ wñ hav; ac: onf/ wa, mñ yñ m; av; uñ ar \$ uñ ñ f
 ñ yñ ñ xñ ñ a e & mñ rñ Sa' gufvmNi rfa tmi bonf or ñ i , ft m; apñ mñ iñ iñ ñ uñ nñ h

vurbon/ rñ rfcronf vauçauçav;tm; ai;aromun&if
qñqñeieiv;lpæonf

]]aorifqñwm wu, &&v;m;}}

]]&&vmayg orð&, }}

]]oluawmh raobt;vm;? t] ðaorifbuð aooñ;&if oçf
aumi frñ? orð orðav oluubwypçsi fw, fazaz?owypçsi f
w, }}

csEaomwa, molum;xD, f rñ rfcrof \ tobnemMunf
alluupñ xçay:vmavonf/ a' guçwmñ rfa tmi bonf qwçel
wlemybñ;onf/ wa, molv;ul vursvulyð orði, Æ
rsueñav;ul p;pluMunfvura vonf/ rci lzpoltm; tlyif
txebw&vç;qçvmaomtçg rñ rfcronf aorifubwf
csi pçwES hirsueñav; rææonf

]]r [kwao;bt orð? aorifqñwm wipm;alymvwm? t&ñ
alcmuful tOwrnfbuðvçxm;wðaorifqñwm wu, r&ðbt? w
u, &&vmu aolçifw&m;}}

]]t] Dw&m;buðul orðowçsi fw, fazaz&]]

]]b, fowv &ygrv] orð&, ? 'gayr, h olu&ifqñ Eñ f
w, ? tm;lyñ Eñ fw, ? wçsvawçulolvuxu vç, Eñ fw, ?
ulvçvm;}}

]]vr, }}

]]' vltqH orDpm;BuKpm;? q&mOefvly? q&mOefwpa, muft
aeelq&ifaorifeU tMuvfte, f ppcifeUfw, fuD aorifeU
tMuvfte, f ppcifeUfw, fuD raooiba;wlvawG rao
atmifvU trsm;BuDwm;eUfw, fuD o&Uvm;? wecH&S r [kvfwh
vlom;wpa, muftaeel aorifuU 'hvmutppllyU feUfw, fq&if
vlom;wmOefaUygw, }}

]]yUufqH lvh q&mOefawGua&m azaz}}

]]owUuU xniralyngellorD&, ? azaz aNymaewmuapw
emq&mOefyg? q&mOefq&ifyUufqH ygw, f *P&Uw, fqNyD trSwf
uav;enfem;faumifwUf aq;wuobvlyNyDob;? taztar
rsufeneU eU fi Ncm;ob; ynmoi? vemu a&m*gonfNyD atm[pf
nnf,n&if em;Ni DvUufwmqHlvh pUvfxm; ucsvm q&mOefawG/
rygbt;}}

]]orD vlawGlvwmh ulcsi fygw, ? 'gayr, h wlvumi fawG
zm;awGlvwmhrUU fcsi fob; azaz}}

]]' vlvwmh b, Nzprv? tay:qHvU&muZU&m atmufqHt
xpfu pwU&wmy;}}

wa, moH &kvfv&ubob;onzi h av&tonf tyrufrSvelleU
vmolvU cpm;&avonf/ oUaomvnt; ae&mrS rvly&ob;bl Ni df
oupob;iyifqufi &yaeonf/ rMumryifwa, mohv;NyelyDxUf

ay:vmvtrnf[laom aronvicsufuav;allumiNzponf/ xm;
 Nri fwttrwf wptcgwv&HDrsm; xexevifatmiXef,NyDqbH
 wDobqbnhMUm;&ygaomvnt, av&t vHOrEspouay/ em;
 Ni DvSonzih wptcgwv&Hem;ul acgiff, tHES fywvum ty&onf/ t
 arbi &yrSobav; xufvmaom wa, mohav;onfum; av&t
 \ pwESvubrt, usNyD nU, lxm; [e&onf/ oae&mrS vlyf
 vurnfqlygu wa, mohav; xyNyDray:vmrtn pbrbzirvlyf
 r, SufNi rNi rBuD &yberncif, Nzpavonf/

rMumrDyif cEDaom wa, mohav;u NyeivnfxGufay:vm
 avonf/ vauGauG wptcrtyluav;ul wtrdy&yu zHtlyfoG;
 onf/ vmluav; vitaom Mu, h&mi fwt f yef,&i h&mi acgiff,
 yef,&uDrsm;onf tyfarmuæeM [e&onf/ naeapmifu yG h
 um;aeaom yef,tqlyMDrsm;onf tyfi luæeM [eES h Nyeivnf
 NyD i hGon;Muonf/ av&t \ ab;&N ru fawmxhs ypOf,&i fuGvpf
 aumi bonf pt,pt;&&stmrnæavonf/olaomvnt, ulh&typOf,
 crsm cEDaom wa, mohav;wGf , pht,vm [efvlonf/ wlnzf,
 Nznf,tolwNí Ni r fuson;avonf/

wa, m&S bonf vu fawGvm [etzi h aw;wptcNyDwptck quf
 í xhaeonf/ &yæ&onfrtn anmif,nmawmi hwi f,vmaomt cg
 av&tonf alray:wGf i kwfwkwxH ts vluavonf/

vauGauGav;onf wlnzf,Nznf, Nri h wuvm onf/ wrhyg;
 yg;av;zhaeaom vu rNi r,crf,wtr acgiff, h pef,ul ausmfvuf

]]Ni drcsrftBuDvm&if q&mOefvlyfvk azazu aNymw, }}

]]q&mOefu pm;omvwmu}}

]] [i fit if pm;omvlyfrsr [kvfygbh? toNym q&mOefS
pm;omvwm? Ni drcsrftu apwemq&mOefvlyfrsr aorifelpptcifrsr?
raooi h o;wlbawu aorifvuxu vk, rsr}}

rNi drcsrftonf BuDus, fus, fav; aNymvlonf/ i, Ek
aomrsuEhav;onf aronviti f,ES fit m;rmefv, Subefaeí
Oif y&fcsaeonf/

]]wluawmhp m;omvwm vlyfrsr? apwemq&mOeBuDvlyfyD rG
aeawmhbm vlyfrsrv}}

]]t r r f ayg? r v raowwfygbt}}

cyf qwf qwv; aNymaom rNi drcsrftm; oubuMlonf
rsu f hav; Nyl;Munha vonf/ ou oabm&ES h aNymaomf
vnf, rNi drcsrftu &efv [eay:vmolzi h tNbooi; [e&havonf
oubuMl \ tpronf q&mOefv f vlyfyD tpfuwpá, mui

onlvnf purlwuonlv wubeavon/ Ogoemygonf ryg
 onf xlvlyftuulwuwu, mylvbnfrvlylvbnf[laomt
 csurfm;xuf a&navonufaumifpm;rnfh , ckvMulufrsm;aeonfh
 tvlyftuulubm t"duxm;lyd a&gcMulfNzpfon/xlvubom
 vlyaqmi&rn? vlyaqmi bionf[k oufouMuluul fvl f
 vnf xirsvrbnf/

]]vwlvwuawmhq&mr vlycsi fw, ? q&mr rSrlwef q
 &mryl vlycsi fw, ? uav;awvlyl oifcsi fw, }}

]]oufoufuawmhq&mr vlyrbn wuonlvfrbnlywhq&mr BuD
 uxlvBuDyl vlycsi fw, }}

oufouMuluualymaomt cg vwlvwlonf Esiacgifav;ul
 rotromav; &lvubonf olw olw onlonf ausmifowG f vuf
 wef;vshfBuDES h vma&mi faom qdodonBuDqDS qdodrm;
 ul 0, lyDlyefvmlulfNzpfon/ aq;omum;ES h i &kwfobrela&m
 e, fxm;aom o&ulym;cOfcOpypyBuDrsm;ul rlvrtf;csrf;pm;csi f
 vlvbnfrbn onf;&nlyif usrwwf Nzpfon/ olaomf azazu
 rpm;& [kvmm;Nrpfxm;olzi h tmywlvwlvqdoDES lyi fausey&onf/

]]wlvrefmlynBuDrbn us&mae&m? us&mvwOeful ausausyef
 yefxrf;&uel fvlwawG trsm;BuDvlew, fvl tvlywlf tvlyf
 wlf [m *P&w, ? wezv&w, fqlvw oabmaygu&r, ? em;

vn&r, fwlub rrlrwuaalymw, ? ou obemlykq&mr vlycsi f
wm ararwbu c0 fray;v0}

]] [if obemlyk[kwfv; MUMUzezev vlyr, fvllyf q&mOefvlyf
ayb}}

]] t' g cuvwmaygh oubouMUL&D rrlrwu aalymw, f vr
rmawGul upm;wm Nylpkvmcsif; twlv? q&mOefS wezH&Bvm;
*P&Bvm;? obemlykqwh t vlyfua&m b, favmuNrlrwfovl
wh ublv&ovwl rrlrwuawmh obemlykrS obemlyklylycsi f
w, fwl ararwbu v' t' gawmh c0 frlykedi fob;w}}

qD0D taplav;awGul axGrypao;bl wptp0rlae&ifrS
rll rfcsonf vvwvwl av;pm;p0Munberavonf/vwv
vw\ tawGtac:t, Itqrm;ul tp0ftlyif rll rfcst xif
BuD&wwavonf txiBuD&avmuatmivnf xmOp0lyif rd
Nl rfcst;w omreftawGxuf ausmveum tqinriawG
wwavonf alymlywwavonf

olw vr;avonub0r;&m ausmifNruclftpywGf ystxm;
aom a' p' yefcifü tyiav;rm; p' r' p' leonf t&Guzm;zm;av;
rm;onf tm;rmefNynhaqmiae [e&bnf varm&ia&mif tzt
uav;rm;ulyif MUMU;awGae&aylyD rll rfcsonf olyg;pyf
xrs qDaplav;ul ztceaxGxkwvluhomtcg yefciftpyftxd
t&GlyiflyifES haly;00r;lyD uson;avonf

uIt qGusi fwwaom t usi f v; aMumi h rN d f, c s r f, \ r S v p p m t l y f
a u s m b u r s m; w G f a l r y l u a v; r s m; & l y f a e o n f /

}}' D v p f c g a w m h r q l l b t; ? a w m f a w m f a u m i f, v m l y D

ab; b u f w G f x l M u n f a e a o m v w f v w u c s u s; a v o n f /
r N d f, c s r f, o n f t m; w u b o b; N y D { & m O w l r p ? o l v G l r p E s h p p f
a w m i f, N r p f v l u l y g v u f w e f, a & ; q l y D x n f v l u f o n f /

}} c i N d f, c s r f, u a w m f v l u f v m? v w f v w i t l D a v m u r q G w w f
b t;}}

}} N d f, c s r f, u t l r b q G u s i f a e w m u l? N r e f m l y n f a l r y l a v; u q G
v l o y f a u m i f, w m y? N i d f, c s r f, o y f c s p f w m y? v s w, f a e m f v w f v w f?
M u n f a v y i f v, f v & v, ? a w m i f v & v, ? N r p f a w G a c s m i f a w G /
t q i b i f w l f, N y n f a v; u a o; a y r, h t p l y g w, / a r a r u a l y m
z l w, ? w c s l w l f, N y n f q l o u E h & x f b w l w c s l w l f, N y n f u s a w m h
y i f v, f e l t a 0; b u D w h q d f u r f, N r l r & b t; w l w c s l w l f, N y n f u s a w m h
a w m i f a y: a & m u f a e a w m h & m O D w k v e f u l y e f a & m w l N i d f, c s r f, w l
w l f, N y n f a v; u a w m h a o; a o; a v; a y r, h a l r l b Z m v a u m i f, w, ?
a w m i f a y: a l r l y e f l r l l a w G / t u l e & v, ? o, E m w y p o n f a w G /
a y g w, f w l o y f c s p p & m a u m i f, w m v l}}

r N d f, c s r f, o n f a r a r u l w r f, w r e i f, a r a r a l y m c l z a o m p u m;
a v; r s m; u l l y e f v n f a l y m l y a e r o n f / l y e f v n p O f, p m; a e r o n f /

}} c i N d f, c s r f, w l a r a r & a o; & i f o y f a u m i f, r f a e m}}

]]b, fwwEh fsvj vwww&, ? aow, fqWm r&atmif
vlyv&&i fawmhaumi fom;ayghv hazazu alymw, }}

rñ drcsrtonf {&m0wNrpvufwufuav; rsm; uLyg aumuf
aumufauGauUuxnhaeonf/ rebonf rrebonfuhoã pGvf
&wlyDvatmif avOnuxnhaelcifiNzponf/ tcgwñf olpmtlyf
rsm;ausmbufwGf rdefuav;yñsm;uñ qhaeustzponf/ qNyifyk
qef,qef? tusyqef,qef,ES h vuayGt wvufum &yfaeomyk
rsm;onf Munñ raumif,vay/ , ckwavmawmh rñ drcsrtonf
tcstrusaom refr&lyrsm;ulyifrqesi fawmly/ q&mru Nrefm
NynalrykGum NrpBDrsm;tallumifoiNyDuwnfu tcseftm;
wñf alrykGubm usi haerawmonf/

]]ci Nñ drcsrfa&? rñrwwf appy&awmh , }}

ausmif,wucgeDaomt cgrS vwwwfu wñwñalymavonf
oltpruñE&Nmae [eES h rsuehnav; tñeonf/

]]b, foelV}}

]]uDPëlyayg}}

]]ou awmfvñ aumif,vñm;}}

vawmvaumifubm , mbnf[laom rñrwwNpum;uñ
ow&olzi h rñ drcsrfu ar;vubonf/ vwwwbonf chtmuf
bubusof;aom cwav;uñulef,aumufvu&ifaNzonf/

alrom;nihay:wGf y&Gufqdwfnfrnfrsm;onf vtvm
 acgufwkaly;aelluonf/ y&GufqdwGf,xbb OitcnfxGulcnf
 ES fit vly&lyaeluonf/bmlzpfvfrsm; ' Dvmufawmif alty;umvth;
 umES h t vly&lyaeluoent, [krffdf,csrf,onf pOf,pm;aerobnf/

]urmay:rfi eifwlawu t vlyftrsm;qh owDgaw&vrm;}}

rffdf,csrf,onf y&GufqdwGf,uav;ab;wGf ikwfwkwav;
 xllumtaotcsmunhaerobnf/xlaemuf olvufxhSxef,vsuf
 clutenti, facrum cay;vluonf/

okwltay: xef,vsuftretrsm; usvmaomtcg y&Gufqdwf
 wplykva, muf, ucwfofi;avonf/]xef,vsuftrbuD &Gw, f
 a[h pm;Mu&atmif o, Mu&atmif vmMu a[h [k y&Gufbomom
 pum;ES hatmf[ptyD au&aeatmifsm; uavrvm; [k rffdf,csrf,
 aw&if, wpDdwntfnyk&, haerobnf/ olaomf y&Gufwpaumif
 wavur0 ucl&ef ow& [erwacs/ xef,vsutav;rsn;ulbm
 wppkva0; OitcMuawmbonf/ y&GufwGf,bubob w&Gvfwlufyg
 atmif qMuawmbonf/ apwemayguvmaom rffdf,csrf,onfbi

wlawG a0;a0;o, &onzi h armr bpaomaMumi h wG f0em; uyNyD
 aæccsay;vlu fon/ cybuDBuDa-uusofn;aom xef,vsutbnf
 wG f0wG f ofn;NyDywfqhaeon/ vubef,av;eS h aumfxkwf
 vlu aomtcg alrom;yG ES h Nykvyfxm;aom y&GufwG f0av; Nyk
 ysubofn;avonf/

]]a [mavmh tJ grS' lu]]

rni drcsf, tawmfav; pdvlnpofn;onf/ apwemu a0' em
 Nzpofn;&acslyD uha&ty&Gufwurl olwawG f0Nyky subofn;onfu
 ta&rxm;acs/ xef,vsutbns;uom w&Gvfwluyga tmi f qG f
 ofn;Muonf/

]]rni drcsf,}}

av&t \ Nzlavsmfavsmf suEbnud yP&dvlyi frsm;Mum;xh&awD
 &onf/ ulef,ulef,uGUES h tvly&lyaeaom rni drcsf, onf av&t
 uH * &rxm;EH fay/

]]wG fav; Nyk ofn;NyD}}

]]bmwG f,v}}

]]y&GufqdwawG fav;? Ni drcsf,vubef,ell uavmfvlum Nyk
 usofn;wm? oem;ygw, folwttfav; ysubofn;NyD}}

av&tonf p&vDi fpm;vm [eES h yP&wvcsH sm;Mum; xrs wH
x&vma vonf/ a, muf, ucw&eaom y&Curnf rsm;uHtao
tcsM iMun&ea vonf/

]]atmi frm a [laumi BuD oH; oH;? ei z&H [kwibH}}

xef,vsuf tyH f,tpav;rsm;uHw&onzi h wHx&vmaom
a [laumi BuDuH rH drcsf,u qDnyDwef,xm;onf/ olv&ntNym;
BuDeS h vsufvlygu xef,vsufcl ypaufav;omru y&CurnH
wHtm;vlyg olyg;pyxlygoH;rntzpfonf/

]]ca&yi&atmurf&vJ&w, f trsm;BuD Munfrvm;}}

]]aeOD aeOD xef,vsuf xyf, MUDDr, }}

rH drcsf, onf rDz&acsmi boH uqlepH faly;oH;NyD xef,vsuf
cl wptqlyf E&vmonf/ a [laumi BuDuH wptcyp&uR,vlyNyD
c&Mum;r&vMum wptzuc&boH ut,vm&ea vonf/

ca&yi&if,wof e&R&J y&CueD sm; t&zaeonf/ ca&yi&lyf
wof oH;tywH f, t&cb&onzi hav&tonf y&CueD sm; t&z&mae&m
rsm;uH aumi faumi fr&vfr&elc if,Hzpfonf/ ' Dvptcgawmh rH drcsf,
onf tre&av;rsm;za&cum ow&xm;NyD cay;vly&avonf/
a, muf, ucw&leaom y&CueD sm;uMunhum av&tonfwlyH
NyHHzp&eaonf/ tv&ay;&onful oabmusoH;onzi h rH drcsf,
qDsxef,vsufwpt&awmif, lum y&CufH sm; vly&Gawmionf/

]]a [h' D'na&m]]

]]tH, f' Em;u tHurstBuDBuD}}

y&Gufqvwvum; rnrCaysfonroa tvl&S f av&tES lrd
 Ni drcsf,wlonum; tm;wuba&mES h aysm&T m'bonf/ y&Guf
 tHsm;uH taly;tvin; &nazaemlon/ rNi drcsf,oni av&t\
 a&DraMumum Nchemububob alny;umxGufbonf/ awDorGy&Guf
 tHvubou tvsi Ddatmi f auRcsi faomaMumi Nzpfonf/rNi drc
 csf,oni Ncht pef,& acgi &ef,yef,cMudqob ta&muafny;vm&if
 &kwv&uf &yvHurbonf/ xm;N'ki ful awGaomaMumi Nzpfonf/
 wpzulfu a&wG f,ysubonf av&t,wNcES h uyvsubonf,
 &hem;wG f &avonf/ acgi &ef,yef,NcMudul auDxGufvmaom rd
 Ni drcsf,oni a&wG f,ygiful rNyDxH faeom xm;N'ki ful bbn;cel
 awDvlu&avonf

]]rrxm;N'ki f bmvlyfaewmv}}

]]rNi drcsf,av;vm;}}

rNi drcsf,oni y&GuftuH &naZ&ef arbnn;NyD Ncbnf,&hem;
 uybn;onf/ a&wG f,eS facgi &ef,yef,NcBudu yfaeomvnf,Mum;
 rSolqtBuk,pnf,&Hu Ncm;aeonf/

]]rrxm;N'ki f Ni drcsf,vmcl&rvm;}}

]]obqtBuk,eU Ni drcsf, }}

]]Ni dygbt tm; enfenfNi dv, }}

cyfust&eaom obq;Buk;uq[NyD rNi drcsf;onft om
av; v00iMubon/ vluv&vaomvnt *g0eftem;pav;onf
Ni NyD Acepkwlyb0n;onf/ rNi drcsf;onf Nyb0n;aom *g0eftem;
av;u0 vuES pluh NyD use&eaomxef;vsuchsm;u0 xm;Nri f
tm; vsfay;onf/

]]Ni drcsf;ellav&tel y&uft haw&u&naewm rrxm;Nri &U
tvay;aewm? rrxm;Nri a&m y&ufqawawG tpmaur;0Drvm;?
o0faysmp&maumi f;wmy}}

xm;Nri bonf bmr&alymb0l rNi drcsf;u0cyh0n&av;Munh
aeavonf/ rsuDef;av;ism; eMuium rsuchav;ism; rhaeolzi h
i h&u;xm; [ef &0bnf/

pum;Nyer&aomtcg rNi drcsf;onf olyg;pyxb0l xef;
vsufvpt;yp0G f;NyD Nraeavonf/ xhaemuf a&w0faygi fywf
Mum;tufxh&ufvmaom y&uf0hav;aumi ftay:00xef;vsuf
u0accsonf/ obumi h0m;w0onf xef;vsuchsm;usvmonful
yif tkvch&0awm0rnf[katmuaravovm; ro&acy/ up0fu
vsm;aly;Muavawm0n/

]]rrxm;Nri fi hewmvm; bmlzpfv0v][i }}

]]p0winpfv0ayghrNi drcsf;&, }}

]]bmlzpfv pwlhpfwvmv}}

]]raysmf vlayg}}

]]bm v raysmf wmv}}

]]aysmp&mrSraumi f,wmy}}

]]bmlzpfv aysmp&m raumi f,wmv] [i]}}

]]pwlhpfp&mawGrsm;wmu}}

r h fcsrf onf xm;N h f Nab;wG f uylumx h fsvlu bonf /
a&wG faygi bonf p h p h t ;aeolzi h ausmr fsvlu aom t cg at ;
N ro h ; onf / a&cef,alcmu f le daom a&wG f ysu mu DNz p aom f vn f,
tay:bu f wG f t y f q h f xm;aom opyi Bu Drsm;a mu mi fit a t ;"mvf
raysmu fao;acs/

av&f \N h bu f u h rsu E h r lum a&wG faygi fu h h y h x h fcs
vlu aom t cg O Da&twi f w h t h Bu D q h S v s f h y h r h i &awm lay /w p f
aelv h pu & y f o z G f v y & h ;&aom xm;N h h onf t c s e f t m ;av ;&
ygu a&wG f ab ;wG f v m h y h t y e f a l z a v h h h v h l t q u i t
o G f u i f h y w a e a o m a e & m a v ; onf o D h m ; u r m a v ; v h l z p a e
a v onf / , a e h r S M u h z e z e f y & G u f t h t & h a u m i f a o m r h h f c s r f
E S h a w G & h i f h z p h onf /

]]rrxm;N h h f u h P o q h w h v h u h a p p y a w m h r , f q h [k v f v m ;}}]

]]b , f o h a h y m v}}

]]vwvwtu alymw, ? rnrweww rnrwtuawmh oyr
Bulufygbt'w 'gayr, holwtaru Muluw, fw}}

]] [kwvm;}}

]]Ni rfc,csrf,uawmh uDPÜ rBulufygbt? rci fygbt? wprst
Budyhem}}

xm;Nrki bnf atmuElwcrfav;ulcyzæv;ulufum acgi f
&efyG te&&Budu plunhaevon/ e*ttom;Nzlaom xm;
Nrki NrsuEhav;onf aofyifr&awmh Nzla&maevon/
xm;Nrki bnf tweumatmif Ni rhouaelyDrS outlyi fwpcsf
&luvluavon/

rki rfc,csrf,onf Nzla&mafzsmawmaom xm;Nrki ful ai ;Bun&if
cyfufyfufav; xli haevon/ rrxm;Nrki f&kwv&uf i lcsvuf
rnfulhaomaumi bompum;rcqurafymnzpawmhNi rhaevon/

]]rrxm;Nrki ful olwtu awmlyecl faew, }}

]] [ifrrlyefawmhr, }}

]]rlyefygbt, Ni rfc,csrf&, ? b, fawmhrSrlyefygbt;}}

xm;Nrki bnf tluav;cum alymvluavon/ olvufuk
zswcel vmul faom rki rfc,csrf \yhaEGaysmaymi faomvufuav;
ullyefvnf qlyful fxm;vluon/

]]rrwbu qif&w, r [kwvm;? rr tazbuu aeraumif
 aq;zh0g;cvll rr ' rñ tvlyvmvlyvm? aemuNyDawmhawm
 rñ rrcspfwllvJ&w, ? tck' vltNzpluDeNyefñ;&if olw&i f
 ufrñaygaem? rñ rtf&, ? olw & i fufrñayg}}

]]bmlzpfv ufrñvJ[i]}

rñ rtf,csrf,onf em;rvnfbNzi frsufrñav; tOn f,om;ES far;
 vlufon/ xm;Nñ fonf rsu&n&pOn faomrsufrñsm;ES frñ rtf
 csrf,uñ awawâ0aOMunfaeomvnt, NyelyD ralnacs/ Elwcrf
 av;rm;om wqwfwfwlef, ifmon/ vuzsm;av;rm; at;
 pufvmavon/

i hsi pñvaygufrñmaom rñ rtf,csrf,onf bmvly&rñrobnh
 twuf xef,vsufrpñula, mi fuet,uef,ES h uupm;vlufon/
 y&ufqdwaur&ef , lmaom xef,vsufrsm;tulev olOrf,xl
 a&mufrñawmñrñ xi&on/

xef,vsufrsm; wu, fyi fulevleDaomt cgrsav&tonfacg f
 &ef,yef,&u\ aemufrs xufmavon/ ta&frñMum
 aly;on;NyDrSwvfwvfwysmufrñ fon;aom rñ rtf,csrf,uñvfrñv
 Eñtmif tarmwaum vlufñNzplonzi h pñvfrñe [e&on/

]] eifeifraumif bt;}}

]]&wvll rr xm;Nñ f pñvfrñpaw, }

vunbuD wxwES h&efawOrnt[elyi faeom av&t;uK
 rNf;csrf;onf xm;Nk ES h vsh&ncmuVubon/ rsu&nDef;OJ
 aeaom xm;Nk fuwQaomtcg av&t;onf Nf;fusob;onf/ rd
 Nf;csrf;uKqy&ef owd&awmby/

]]xm;Nk feifeif bmlzpfvV}}

]]aocsiV av&t;a&? aocsiw, ? aocsiV oyaocsi f
 w, }}

xm;Nk bonf txpfpftai gai gva;ar;aom av&t;m;armf
 Mun&if &ubav;ES halymon/ xhaemuf rsuEbuVuzOg;
 ES fitlyum Nzkef;cel cstyCs iVubavonf/

]]eifeifri wvfwvfwv}}

av&t;onf Ncbnf&wvfwvfwv uKf;uKf;buD &yaeonf/i K
 aeaom xm;Nk fun&if olygvlyD rsu&nOaeonf/ acR
 oD acRayguif pD, Nymonf/

rNf;csrf;onf pva t;vua t;ES h a&wG faygi fuK ausnrD
 xhae&mrS Nzkef;cel xvubonf/ rrxm;Nk fuK tiwvva tmi f
 acsmarmh&omvnf, rnubalym&rnful pOf;pm;í r&acs/ twef
 Mumatmifa, mi fuef;uefav; &yberlyDrSyikubav;&ubuf
 rbnf/

a&wGfaygi fuu vuaxmu&if, a&wGf,xbu i hi Munhuf
 rbnf/ [Hta0; atmuaicwG &om a&xwGf relyNyav;xif
 aeaom olt&vuf i NyDMunberavon/ rrxm;Nhi f ti wv
 atmif rnfub acsm&rnent, [hom ypmä u talt&naep0fwG f
 yif a&wG f,Muð rnrEubent, [hom ypmä u p0f,pm;rao;av
 on/rrxm;Nhi fuu ti wvwa tmivnf, rMuqmi fww/a&wG f,
 Buð rnrEubent,vnf, rref,qww/ xMuhi h tcefuli
 t r b o m Nyefv m&on/ ypmE pckv\ taltzu r&chcs/

xx

]]a' :a' :tdNi dtfcsrfv&Uvm;}}

]]oq/vSoq/v}}

rNi dtfcsrfonf uH fMay:reBuda&SwG &y&if, oluH fol
taotcsm Munhaeon/ea&mi fNy;aeaom yg;uav; rsm;ES lrqH
pzt; Elwcrfe&&av; qHxm;aomaMumi h rNi dtfcsrf \ rsuEsn
av;onf ay:vG fxi &sn;aeon/ a' :a' :tdu zBuH NymNymtNym;
BuDuH zyg fazmNyD acgifiwG f qHnyES fwyyay;avonf/ rNi dtfcsrf
Owfxm;aom *gOeftNymonf zBuH ES fwpa&mi fwnt; Nzpfonf/
tusvur sm;onf yNyD zm;vsm;aomaMumi h rNi dtfcsrf \ ychxuf
wG f tUsaeonf

]]aeOD aeOD aygifi gententav; xyzvUOD}}

a' :a' :tbnf rNi dtfcsrf \ rsuEsnav;uH ar;aprsuH fum qG
armNyD taotcsmUnfonf xHaemuf aygifi gxy&Ufay;av
onf/ aygifi greHrsm; rsupxDi fvmrnf pHaomaMumi h rNi dtfcsrf
onf rsuH vHrSwfxm;&onf

]]ci Ni dtfcsrfa&}}

]]a [m vwvwwf vmaely}}

rN drcsfoni vwvww\toH MUm;aomtcg tdfay:rS
w' f' f' qifaly;vmavon/ taly;qifvm&it acgifay:rS
yG BuD NykwfusrnpkaomaMumi h vuwvwpzuES h xef,xm;&ao;
on/

]] [, fciN drcsfu vSvUfwm}}

yefa&mit usvsvav;ES hOifyaeaom vwvwwu qDallym
avon/

]]N drcsfrn tuDumi faumif,qv' Dwpixny&vm? enf
enfawmif usyaelyD arar r&Uwlu wpxnrs topfr&ao;
bt? ' DtuSD, fxm;wm wpEpfavmuf &ely}}

rnblurQ &Uirpp&bES h rN drcsfu tppcbheavon/
twefi , fwhoeolzi hatmuftem;ywfrsm;uH alzcsxm;&aMumi f,uH
quraymolzihawmao;onf[ka' :tu ourcs&avon/ rd
N drcsfonfvwwES hitwl rrrw\appyybDn;&eftwGuf
tm;BuHrmevwuf Nyiqifaeltif Nzpfon/ yef,plyG kaom NcBuDXJ
wGf a&mi pHDvHrsm;OG fwevNyD pm;yGukvm;xH frsm; cstyqHvGif
arGaelyGvpcck vlyawmhrnfuH tm;vHouavon/ cgwHf
vnf, rMumcP {nrcyG arGaelrsm;vlyaeusrH rN drcsfa&m?
a' :tyg pDvrOipm;Muacy/ ohaomf ' Dvpcg {nrcyGonf uDPÖ
ES h rrrwvww\ appyr*fvmyG k o&aomtcg rN drcsfoni

av&tonf oUcHemufbupet,avmufuU vufhxNyoni
a&wGfab;wGf rrxm;Nkif wvfwqdvf vmyD iku;aenyenyD
NzpaMumif, rnf,csrf, em;vnfvubonf/

]]i ghurvmeUwH oOn; oOn;wH}}

]]bmlzpfvU i hewmv}}

]]ro}}

av&tonf rsufvHudtOH fom;ES facgiffcgyoni/xHemuf
oulyifBud cvufonf/ av&fab;rsa[hamiBudoni vwf
vwfuU pof,pof,pm;pm; Munhaeomvnt, vHOramifay/rsufen
pofrU tubwae[e&bnf/ acfcspwbaom vfwvfu vuf
azsmufuav;wDum ac:aomtcgwGfum; tNdzOn;zn;uU rot
omav; , rfyavonf/

]]rrxm;Nkifu uDPÖvHtrfn tvlyfvm? oylvsvmy?
oy/babmaumifwmy? tclawmh bmlzpfvrot? cPcP iU
w, ? oem;p&m oylvumifwmy? oltazbudu aeraumifbUwH
aq;xHvU rrxm;Nkifu ' DntvlyfvmvlyfvmwDvm;vwf
vw? Nrf,csrf,ubq&if ou oylcspw? vfwvfuU q&imJ
cspfrfy}}

av&fwHcH&SrNzfwvmpOfwGf rnf,csrf,oni rrxm;Nkif N
taMumif, uU obrU azmuboncaerbnf/ rrotDwH? uDPÖ
wHES h vHvHrcifri fbl xm;Nkif eS h w&ifwEDNzpaeaom rnf,

crf,ull vwvwbnf tx;tqefav; Munberavon/vwf
vwbnf uDPÖwttfuf av;ig;acguf a&muft;NyDyZpafomf
vnt; rN rfc;crf;afymonhrrxm;N rfu wpcgrQ owtrxm;rdcs/

yefyG laom NcB uonf a&mi p r v Hav; rsm; ES h t v e f v S y a e
onf/ r r c s y f w w a o ; a o m a m u m i h r v r s m ; u r z G l a o ; a c s / a e
O i & w a & m q n f ; q m a & m i b o n f w w f t m ; o r a w m u y a e a o ; o n f /
N c B w G f c s x m ; a o m y e f ; t r s m ; x r s * E r m y G h O g O g B u D r s m ; o n f w p f
q l y w p c y G l a e m u o n f / v r f ; u a v ; w p z u f w p c s u f w G f v n f ;
E G b o m u y e f ; & i l a & m i r s m ; u t c u f u f t c l f u f y G l z a e o n f /
a r t y s o i f ; x l e o n f / a p p y u l v w v w w t r f w G i t u s O f ; & H
u m v y a o m f v n f ; u D P A z c i f O p a & w i u o l l u s , f u s , f x l
w G f { n t c y G u l z p a t m i f y l c i f ; l z p a v o n f /

]]vwvwvwpä, muf b, faysmufon; ygv rfv? ci rfc;crf,
u r o n ; a c : a e w m u r }

uDPÖ Ny&T p r a l y m a v o n f / r s u E s i a v ; w p c k v H & S u f
a o g z e f ; u m y e f ; & i l a & m i l a e a o m r r l r w u l v n f ; u D P a b ; w G f
a w G o n f / r N r f c ; c r f ; o n f b m l y e a l y m & r n r o b n f t w G u f v w f
v w \ v u z O g ; a v ; r s m ; u l b m w i f a e a t m i f q l y u l f x m ; r a v
o n f /

]]N rfc;crf;e]] vwvwvu tci f q r }

vwvwu acgifuav;armum aNymavon/uDPÖnf
acgifuu aemuveum [uf[uyuyuf &, muavon/ x
aemuf trsm;Mum;atmifcyfus, fus, fav; aNymavon/

]] [kwvm;? uDPÖuawmhNrwlrweu tciq]]

]]t bmq fvv}}

e*Uwnfu &SuboGvHfaeom rrrwNrsuefiav;
onf aq;eHefqvlububu wvwvwb;onf/ tefcel
&, muuom toHsm;uH &irqH &bubu acgifuav;i
vuavon/ rrod*ES haygfaeomvnf, rrrwbonf rrod*
ES rway/ Ni rrouat;csrfum t&uftaMumuMUD[ef &av
onf

]]rrrwu oy/vswmy}}

rH rrcsrfonf vwvwf tem;uyfum wvwHav;aNymvlu
onf/ rrrwN&ilowwGf wzswzswf awmuYaeom &ixH
wpcuHw&onf/ pefvm;? ausmuvm;? ywHrm;vm;awmh rH rrcf
csrf, roay/ rsupusefavmuatmif ta&mi ENzum awmuYae
olziH tzHxHufzHweH yponf,NzpvHrnfuH rH rrcsrfem;vnf
avonf/ xHixH wpcHsty wpfuH fH bmvuDwfvupm;
uHq qif, irxm;ay/ vufqGkwD vuHumuHsm; NyH Nyuae
onMum;xwGf &S f&S fav;Nyixm;aom rrrwbonf xt,xtNcm;
Ncm;ay:vG faevonf/ qNyifulum; qH fwGf Nyixm;yH onf/ t

acGt vyluav; rsm; ES h vSyaomqkHab; wG f uylyD ES f, qDt NzL
av; wpyG hyefxm; avonf/ rrrwDwfxm; aom tNzLa&mi Dwf
pES hES f, qDt NzLav; onf vluZuVsonf/

]]{ nbnawpH Srietpm; & rfwH vwfvwulzi hq mawmi ae
NyD

]]Ni drf, csrf, vJ qmaelyD

wzEDiVmaeaom { nbnrsm; uH rrrwf rrod* ES h
uDPÖw onf qDBuEwfqufaelluonf/ aea&mi lcnf wNznf,
Nznf, reazsmv mlyD a&mi plH Dvuvuav; rsm; yG hVmaom tCG
wG lum; rNi drf, csrf, onf tawmBuD qmavmi faelyNzponf/ wpf
zufab; u pm; y&shBDrsm; ay: wG f acguqG MUmfrsm;? aumlyefl
aMUmfrsm; wifxm; NyDNzpaomv ntf, pm; cserweao; aomaMumi koG;
r, &ao; acy/

{ nbnrsm; onf tpkvuf [Hsn' Dfn&y&if pum; aNymaelu
onf/ wDOn f, uvnf, wDrwfaelyNzponf/ pum; aNymoH &, farm
onw onf wDolwobH obqH rsm; xD, fa&mllyD vG hygv mwwf
avonf/ &kwcel wluwfoG; aom avNynat; xwG f ygv m
onh acguqG MUmfeH & & lufG & aom tCG wG lum; rNi drf, csrf,
Orf, AlufxwG f w* D* DN rnfvmavonf/

]]vwfvwa& rqmbt, vm;}}

]]qmw, f AUawmi emvmyD bmvlyaeMuref,vl robl?
pm;&i fvJ pm;Mu ygavm}}

]]rrxm;Nri fqD oth;&atmi }}

]]bmvlyz}}

]]Ni rtf,csrf,qmvlyD wptclobh;awmi fNyD pm;xm;&atmi fav?
olwlu aemuaz;rih pm;p&mawlyi aeMuvwm}}

]]aumi f,ygrvm;}}

]]qmvlyDvwfvwa&}}

]]' glzi h oth;av}}

rri rtf,csrf,wE pD t omvlyD xCuvmaomt csefwG f vublyf
wD ohrsm;uMum;&aomaumi h ori fvnlyef vsMunf rbnf/wD
Oih fa&swG f &yfaeom uD PÜ awD onf/ y&wvowf rsm;u yG
awmi faomaumi h uD PÜ tsi f,qawm rnf xibnf/ acw r&yf
NyD em;axmi f vhomvnt, qmavmi f v aomaumi h p wv r O i pm;Eh f
awm lay/

olwE pD onf wpD vufu wD qlyu & if t rfab;rs
Nzwum t rfaemuaz;oh av onufv mclunonf/ Ni rtf,csrf,onf cyf
okvokvav;av onufv m&i fr Sth xmi & a&wG f ysubudqob t
rswvrhv; vsfMunf rbnf/

]] [if b, fobv }}

rñ drcrfoni cyftlyftlyav; atmvluobon/ Nc&SwG f
 xef,xm;aom a&mi pñ Drsm;rs rñlyNy rDa&mi fav;oni a&wG feh
 ab;t xd , Sultzmu&mu&aeon/ a&wG faygi fay:wG cyfavmi h
 awmi fav;wu&yfaeom oPm&fav;wpcckt m; rohu&wGvlu
 aom t cg rñ drcrfoni &kw&uf xwvvefob;avon/

]]tñ cspwob&u&icG? cspobay&ifarOr , xi? cspobylu&if
 i lur , xi}}

uDPÄ tobnf Nl;<upñ xGfay:vmon/ awmi favmi h
 wifwifav; &yfaeom oP&fav;oni &kw&u&acgifarmf
 vlu&avon/r&fazmaeom tvifa&mi f wG f NzLa&mi NyDaofqkwf
 aeom rsu&fav;u&awlaom t cg rñ drcrfoni vwwvW
 vu&armi f u&wtm; qlyful vlu&if , atmvluobon/

]]rr xm;Nñ}}

rñ drcrf wpcoufvñ xñri fuG f u&arñ &awmñrñr [kwf
 acs/ arleñ rñr [kwawmñacs/ a&wG f x bñ &kw&uf clecsoñ;
 aom rrxm;Nñ Nrsu&fu& rñfeu&shvsm;aom qlyifsm;u
 , rfcgNyð zñtlyfvlu&omaumi h &ycebmawvlu&on/ rñ drc
 rcf \ rsu&vñrsm; NymaOoñ;on&S h wpc&efvñf]Olef)celñrñf
 [DobuDu xGfay:vmon/

]]clecsoñ;w , f a&wG f xJ clecsoñ;w , f vmluygOð tlu , f
 MlygOð}}

Olef,clrnobn;aomtobnf vllfvkrsn;ozG f qik qik
atmlrn&if, rll drcsf, \ tonf,ESvHul aAmi f,qeab tmi &ulcwf
aeonf/ rsuptrsm;NymaOum em;rsn;tlvmaomvnf, vwlvwv^
atmfobv;uH0HwH0g;wm; Mum;ae&ao;avonf/

vwlvwvbnf rll drcsf,uH *&rpuleH lobl a&wG fab;ob
tm;ulefNy;ob;onf/ tolulefatmf[plob;onf/

rll drcsf,onf wule&ulrDum wpOvwnf, use&pavonf
pHxvvaMumu&obtrsm;? tmar#vvoltrsm; aNy;vln;ob;aeaom alc
oltrsm;uH vHOrMum;bl Olef,cel Olef,celrnfolubm qifulyDMum;
ae&onf/

]aocsi fv av&t;a&? aocsi fv, ? aocsi fv ob/aocsi f
w, }

em;rsn; xlvmonMum;xwGf rrxm;Nrl ^ tolv;uH wH
vHufus, fvUES hMum;a, mi faerob;onf/ a&wG fab;wG f Oll f,
theMvaomoltrsm;uH ai ;pluMun&if, rll drcsf, \ vuZ0g;rsn;
onf wlnf,lnf, at;puvmonf/ Elwcrfav;rsn;onfvqwf
qwf wlef, ifv mavonf/ xlaemuf rsu&nfvppur(rusb)
xwvvel aMuupb &ulfaerobvonf/

xx

]]vi, kwrm? urfuleatmif, kwrmwlv, kwrm? rsuEfxm;
uvaymifvuwvm? olvapwem olvtustay;lyD aomuygap
awm? xm;Nkifaoovhaomuygapawm}}

]]rituvl t&rfalymaew, ? xm;Nkifawm olvhaumi h
[kwtsi frS [kwrfnayghu}}

]] [kwfvmrS rD&xm;puMUD Nrnbovll odyf [kwf [kw? odyf
[kwf [kwel Nrnho;w, }}

rll rfcscrfonf olla&DwG &D Efn;elyef, ueav;ulhi ;pluMunh
aerbn/ OMsnaeom rvllzvuav;rsn;Mum;xD, f rrxm;
Nkif N lzla&mfazmlawmlaom rsuEfnav;ulhi lytsnf ay:csnf Nrif
a, mi faeon/

nurll rfcscrfcrsm wphvhaumi;fpn tyfraysmfay/acsmuf
acsmufcm;cm;ES kwlef, i faeolzi h azazu plvll rfaq; [kac:aom
aq;av;wplym;wluhaomtcgrS tyfraysmfon;clon/ eueftly&m
xaomtcg azazEhes Nyzpion/ tzm;aofav; Oifvmum tm;

aysmae [e&om rñ drcsf,uk ' Dvpael ausmif,rwuES f[k qk
avonf

]lowt Nypfui f,& if bmupö q&mbuðqD vmlUwvmv?bmvm
vlyUwvmv}}

] ' guawmh aumi rav; tavmi f,uk q&mbuðuc&r, f [kwf
vm;uð ywbou&m ywboufaMumi f, vmvmayg}}

rñ drcsf,onf Em;Elyyuk wpuustucsi f, rwaomuVuf
onf/ tfa&wGf Oðwi fa&wom;tz a&muæavonf/ trefð
em;csif,Nzpfir ouRfaomVnf, a' guivmNi d;fatmi ES h Oða&twif
wlonf wpDðt rfuWpDð toñ;tv m? tvnftywi oðf&ch
May/ , aelrS xtx,Ncm;Ncm; a&muVmaom {nonESDðuk
a' :tonf tfaemuz;raelyð qlawmi f, arwmylaelcif, Nzpav
onf

rñ drcsf,onEm;elyef,ueav;ulcsu wvfwvfwqdwf qdwf
xufvmonf/ xrif,pm;cef,t0 cef,qðtuG fraelyð {nkef,qð
ol ulyðMunivura vonf/ rotom rsuarñi MUKwfxm;aom
azazrsufñuk ab;wuf Nri æ&onf/Oða&twi ES fuD Pöwlonf
um; xrif,pm;cef,buful æmuæausmcl f,xm;olzi h olwrsufñ
ulrri&ay/ olwESDðpvñ uk fula&ðolef,um pum;ulcyf
wvfwMalymaeM uolzi h bmalymaeonful rñ drcsf,rMum;&ay/

raelnwlef,u appyr*fvmtcrf,tem; rnfubll NyDpDof; oenf,yif rll drcsf, aumi,fpn rrsvfrwmlay/ tm;ulef atmf[pf aeaom vwlwv\ tohMumi h vlt rsm;&kw&kwfoblpfuleM onf/ wDOf, fBuDonfvnf, qurwDEll Muawmh {nfy&wvfovf rsm;onf pm;yay:wG Nyifxm;aom pm;aomuZG &mrsm;uH pdvfr Oi pm;Eh fbl a&wG f,xrs ref,uav;uHbm ocsi pdvf Nyif,Nychnu onf/ vwlwvES h rll drcsf,vnf, xylyD rqlrMuawmlay/ ol wllb, ftcsef b, fvlyefobn;oenf? rll drcsf, vHOroday/wlluf e&h b;wG fuy&if ref,armov\zphaeom rll drcsf,uHm; OD av;xH vmac:avonf/

]]q&mt aeell ' hvmufuav;uH rocsi h, mi hqmi hævlluf zll tyef,rBuDygbt q&m&, }

]]r [kwao;ygbt ODwi h&&ll? vlvpa, muf aow, fq&if bmaMumi h ao&v? owao&ifv\ bmaMumi h owao&ov?oll rln e*Wlef,u bma&m*gaw&bv? aemuqH raoci fopm;oH; wm ylykwelleNym;vm;? rlell[ifcg;vm;qHvmu tp tao;pdvppf aq;zhu urefawmfvll wmoedw&m;yg? aw&if awboruH Nrif &ihri boruH rsvwrf,wi &rhygy? rocsi h, mi hqmi NyD xefcef xm;zhuawmh uH fit vlyf uH hvmOefuH rav;pm;&m? r&h o&m a&mufrhaygbt}

]]tcsi fcsi fy\ q&m&, ? ' hvmufawmh ulnyg? q&mluH; urefawmfvll uHhE Epxmif Nyefay;ygfr, }

]]ci fAsm}}

]]q&mvpa, muixl rlyd&ivl olsm;awgtwGufyg aNymyg
q&m? urefawmfvll ay;zllOefrav;ygblt}}

a' gufwmlr r;fatmifonf ae&mrS qwcel xvllubonf/ ol
rsuEtionf eNref,NyD? a' goa&mi f , Subefaeavon/rll rtf,csrf
onf cef,qDum;rSacsmitunhae&ifrs&kwcel aemufqkwvllurfd
avonf/azaz a' goxGubonfulri&cvsonzihivebom;onf

]]Orfenfygw, f ODa&twi? yxr urefawm&llt vlyellvmOef
ullapmum;w, ? ' kvd urefawm&ll opmulygapmum;w, ? ai G
ay;&if &w, fqllvhl vpm;rslxhfn urefawmfrygygblt? urefawmf
t rfuav; pkvcsi pkvr, ? urefawmum;uav; pkvcsi pkvr, ?
t rfr∑r&vll urefawmf wellaer, ? altusi favonur, ? [if
aumi f rpm;&&ivl xri fMurfcl qm;llzL;lyD pm;r, ? roetl&S fwh
aiGull t&ifwef,uvl vufrcblt/ tckvll vufrcblt/ aemi fvl
vufcrlfn r [kwfygblt}}

cef,qDav;ull vtwcsum aemufqkwvllufonzi h rll rtf,csrf
onf zci lzpbolrsufenull aumi f,prllri fvl u&ay/ ollaomf
wplvllcsi f, Nywlywfom;om; aNymvlluaomtollum; obluG
u&Mum;vll u&avonf

]]' grS' llazaz}}

rNf drcsrfonf vubD uav; uN uspuspygatmif qly&if
 auseyftm;&pbN aNymvurbonf/ b0taMumifrefawmh rNf drcsrf
 a&vnpbN roay/ rrxm;Nfif owaoon? rrxm;Nfif N t
 avmifaq;&Nf a&muobN;NyD? tavmifuN azaz cDwfvppNvpf
 cluN zhuG fxm;&efaNymonf/ azazubhiay;NyD vmbfxNlonf/
 azazvurcH[bom taMumifulum; rNf drcsrf Nfif NyD em;vnf
 vubonf/ rNf drcsrfwNlonf qif&brsm; r[kwaoMvntf csrf
 omorsm;um; r[kwMuay/qeaps? qaps? om;aps? ig;aps;wuf
 orQuvntf trvMuEh brsm; r[kway/ EpaXmif[bom aiG
 onf rNf drcsrftNriwGf rsm;vscsonf/ ohaomvntf xhiCuN
 azazu vurcNvuaomaMumi h rNf drcsrfonf EpaXmif tm;&
 Nzpravonf/ rw&m;aomaiG roet&S faom aiG[brQuN rnf
 onftcgrQ vurcchaom azazhtwGuf *IPf, bnf[kvntf ar
 aru aNymzta vonf/ araronf pefem;uyr0w&aomNf m;vntf?
 um;aumifaumif rpd&aomNf m;vntf pDvcsrfompN a&mi &pbN
 ES houm uN txiBuD av;pm;*IPf, chavonf/ rw&m;aomaiG
 uN r&, NciftwGuf *IPf, Drfomwvaom pDv'mwfulvntf rd
 Ni drcsrftm; aumifpbN taray;chavonf/

}}olwlawGbmvmvlyfvmvJazaz}}

{nbnrsm; Nyefon; aomt cgrsrNf drcsrfonf {nbcet,xbN
 Oifvmcbnf/ azazab;wGf OifxN &if tavmwBuDar;vurc
 avonf/

a' gufwml rfa tmi bonforði , Nychav; ufwifwi fqlyf
uflvubonf/ xlaemurScylylylav; alymavonf/

]]ord Bum;om;yf [kvfw;? cef,qmum;uae acsmi fMunbae
wm azaz awvufom;y}}

]] [ifazazuvlorMunfw cPav;yg}}

r rfcrt onf &Sufu&Sufuef,Nzpfon; onf/ olwpyg;pum;
alymaeonf vlyufaeonfsm; ufl rnbontcgrQ acsmi fAnmi f
em;axmi fci f? Mun&Nci fNykyly&ef zci fu qhrwwaomaMumi h
Nzpfonf/r rfcrt onf acsmi fem;axmi &ef r&n&G chaomvnt
acsmi fNyD em;axmi f vNzpfon; chavonf/

]]rrxm;Nrfwu, baooN;Nyayg}}

]]' avmuf tNriDu cletswm aowmayg}}

]]ord Nri vU&w, }}

]]pOf;pm;raeygeU ord&, }}

]]tj'g ufl fufl fuflowaowmayglaemf azaz}}

]]' gayg}}

]]bmlzpfv owaowmv[i? rrxm;Nrf ord uNymzt
w, ? pvlfnpfv, fw raysmof;fw aocsi fw, fw pvlfnpfv
aowmv;}}

a'gufvmlN d'fatmifonf orDi, N rsuEshelav;uhi;
 Munberavonf/ rNvifonESH oeyfcg; vofNydOm; rsuEsh
 uav;wGfoeyfcg; tpiftaMumifav;rsn; rawG&ay/rN d'fcsrf
 onf vofaeus oeyfcg;arJarTulyif vof&efarh vsmlechy&av
 onf/ xmOpOf aoga&mi f(vofNyd) e&mi fNy;aeaom Elvcrfav;
 rsn;onf tweif, fNzlazsmleavonf/

]] [kwfm; ol tJ vNymof;vm;}}

]] [kwf, f azaz orD y&ufqdwawu tvmUay;ae
 wlef,uawmif rrxm;N d'ellawao;w, ? tJ d&wGfBuDab;rn
 i hew, ? olawmu' vNyerof;csi fof,w}}

]]bm ' vNv}}

]]robt azaz&? ' vNyerof;&if oltarBuD &ifuG fmaygw}}

a'gufvmlN d'fatmifonf oulyifwptcsuf &ufvUf d'v
 onf/ orDi, ful rMunlawmlN lywifaygurSwqih Nri ae&
 aom &ufvYef, tOgrsn;uhlai ;armNyDMunberavonf/

cef,qD tNzlusm;usm;av;onf OlumvG fum&haeomaMumi h
 &ufvYef,rsn;uNri fM u&? uG fof;vufNzpaeonf/ tOga&mi f
 &ufvYef,rsn;Mum;xwGf xm;N d'f[lonht d'azmfav;uNlyazmNyD
 Munberae&if, a'gufvmlN d'fatmi N&ixwGfaMu&v mavonf/

orDnZpforNf rfcscr,u rMumcPalymaewwbaomvntf xm;
 Nrfi f[bnhrref,uav;uila' gufwmlNf rfa tmi faumi f, pbyi frNri zt
 ay/ Nzwfob;Nzwfvm qzt, Muzt,MurnNzpaomvntf, owt xm;
 rcbay/ , clawmh xhrref,uav;onf wpuh fv at;puawmi h
 wi f,pbES h & i fcG pi fay:raelyD oluNf rNf rfboufoufapmi hvsuf
 & hcslyD

]]olwD bmlzpfvD azazulyulqhay;wmvJ[i }

]]xm;Nrfi rfn uD De&e&if azazu rocsi a, mi haqmi ae
 vluhygwD ralymvluhygelwD olwemrnyfufbaMumufaw, }

]]uD De? rrxm;Nrfi rfnuD Def & ew, f [kwfvm;azaz}

rNf rfcscr,onf cyfqwqwav; atmfvura vonf

]]azazrS rMun&ao;bl orD&, ? b, falyMEH DDrfnv? 'gay
 r, h rref,uav;owfaooon;wm ' galumi hit rsm;BuDnZpEH fvmayh?
 awmoltzptzpf ?Noltzptzpf? qif&oltzptzpf? cscr,omoltzptzpf? y
 nm&oltzptzpf? ynmrNzptzpf? vqvwmrst [m t&Sufell vlvly&wm
 r [kwfvm; orD&, }

a' gufwmlNf rfa tmi fonf orDi , Nqlyi faysmaysma xGaxG
 av; rsm;uH zGupm;vluhyD aysmaysmi f, pbaNymonf/ rNf rfcscr, \e
 zt, uH vuDg;wilyD prfMunfvubonf/ tzm;aoGt & efaMumi h
 rsufvav; rsm; ehyD tom; rsm;aEGaeao; onf

]]ul vm orð tÿ&mxhñ tÿævluð? tzm;enf;e&ð
ao;w, ? 'DeureuVJ xri frpm;ellaem? qelykwyl aomuñ
aeusrStzm;ru&i fawmhazaz aq;xHay;r, } }

]]orð av&tqDceav;oñ;csi fw, fazaz}}

]]roñ;ygeIÐ orð&, feulzerSñ;}}

rñ ðf;csf;onf tÿ&may:wGf N ðñ ðhav;v&e&p&avonf/
twefi , f csf;prpñzpaeaomvñf ezfNyifwGf acR,plaeonf/
rrxm;Nñ ftalumi f,ul av&tqD taly;oñ;Nyð aNymNycsi fao;
aomvñf ae&mrS rvybsi fatmiyif E&f,E&f [luf[lufuav;
Nzpaevonf/

qelykwyl;uefulul &if a' :tðifvmonftxdrñ ðf;csf;
onf Nci faxmiñ NlNlav;ubm aw&0;ai;pluNyð Mun&erd
avonf/

xx

]] t r B u D & S f o m ; a p p y f G t r h a z m f r a v ; o u h a o
 a y m f y \ A e m u f u G r s i l y h a v ; w p b c j }

o w i f p m x l w G f p m v h r n f B u D r m ; o n f x i f a e o n f / a ' : t d
 o n f o w i f p m w p h p m i l y D w p h p m i f q G & i f u s , h a v m i p h z w f
 a e o n f /

]] o w h a o o l t r h a z m f r a v ; w G f u h D e f o h v & h e l c i f w h ' g r S
 u s y i w h q & m B u D a w m h & & D i D i z G t c s v l u f v m ? o l w h t u s i h k v f
 w m a y : u a & m r [k v f v m ; ? t & S u l u u u a & m r S v h a & m } }

]] ' D u h D e f o l u h D e f y g v h b , f v h v k y f a l y m E h f v h w h r , f t d
 & h o l [m o l ' l y i f v e l h z p f w m a & m r l z p f e h f l o t v m ; } }

]] v m a c s a o ; w , f u h t & , ? o l w h e l r q h & i f q & m B u D u h o m
 v h a i h a y ; l y D y o v f r o v ? r a e l u o l w h v m v m a i & m a y ; w m a v m h
 o h v m ; ? u s y i u h N i r f c r f a v ; u a l y m l y w , ? a u m i f r a v ; u h f
 O e h e w m u h z G r a l y m y g e l w h a i E p a x m i f a y ; y g r , f v h a l y m w , f
 w h u } }

a' : tdu a' gbuD armbuBalyaomt cg OÐxionf Ni rhuoñ;
 avonf/ OÐa&twi fwl om; tzuluouñ fwl fvnf, oyllyDarwñ
 &vñonfawmh r [kwáy/ oÐaomfvnf, a, muEm;csi f,Nzpfñ umqD
 umqD umuG Æerñci f,Nzpfñ/

]]a [m ' Ðwifpmu yhuñifw, f t&suñt ouñelvbñ;
 ouav;wñ}}

a' : tñnf apmapmpDpD tñyifxñlyD &orÐwifpmrsm; uñ
 orñuñ, Æavonf/ t*fvñpmsñ; urñusi pñwwñvñi t*F
 vñwifpmuñy &atmi Ð, f, rññzpfñ/

]]uskyfawmh xm;Nññi f owaooññ;yñuñcñus;w, Æawmh tñy
 ceñxññ wñwñwñuav; Buñqññ? tñyñq; aomufññif olwñ
 ' Ðvmuf t&suñññ r [kwñbñ? r*fvñ, Æewñef, vpñwñef, cñvñ
 vñvñuñawmh Svñbñuñefwñ zñr& zñr& , kwñmor(ay: uñefwñ)}

]]awmñprñyguññ? orññ; uñö uññ fuñölyñvñ olwñawñG kwñ
 rñrm? rñrm rññefññ bñmqññfvñ}}

]]tvñawmñ b, fvññymvñuñwñvñawmñvññ, muEm;awñG kwñ
 rñmorñ raumñforñ uskyñwñ reñfrom;awññ qññfvñmaygh uskyñ
 alymaewm xm;Nññi fñÐPññyññifxm;ae&ayñ, fñwu, fñwu, f
 awmhreñfrelñ, muEm; taññumi fawmh oññvñm;}}

]]tvññymñ&ñbuññ rññu reñfrelñ, muEm; taññumi f pñwññ
 wññÐrñññvñm;}}

]]uskylul roa&me]] uskycepfweyylwvw, ? bmlzpfvJ 'g
 ayr, ha, muEm;awfaumi faMumi fo&rsu ba tatmi fS ovm
 r [kwlb? bdt uppa tmi fS ovmr [kwlb? b0ell & if vm&& if
 ovmmy}}

]]at;yg? rif b0ell& if NyD odvm&wh a, muEm;wpa, muf
 aMumi favmh tm;vHult xiraoygel}}

ODxtu cyrmaNymavon/ a':tbnf &kwv&uf wvfv
 qvfbn;on/ ODxtul awaw@a0a0Mun& if rsu&nfrsm;prD]
 vmon/ ODxtionf a':tduEH ayguful lum alymvlufci fNzpf
 on/ ovlE pD onfi, tspfsm; r [kwMuy/ ODxtwGfi, &D
 pm; &f&f rodomvnt, a':t wGrl wpcseu touwrcspc&
 zlaom i, &nfpm;&bn/ tcsptallumif bmrEm;rvnho;
 aom rtd i, fi, frvnf0, ful trst vshzm;NyD tcspe, f
 y, fxb]] oluzwftwif qcschavon/ rtdbnf csp&rnhf
 a&; owawGrenfarfc&&on/ olaomf obnf rtdxhscsp
 ygonf [laom talzxuf rtdtao&tom;ubm yhrufarm
 allumif ul odvm&aomtcsel rtdbnf NyifNyph wefvyc&av
 on/ rtd\cspolult xiBudpvlES h]rNzpeH fygb? i ghulha usm&
 &Mull, forst r [kwfygb? taysmMuvm r [kwfygb?} [kvsh
 ywawGNyD pvlfulhzc&on/

csporsuEfnom wpfurmc&ic&on/ olaomf xlvprsuif
 efn wpfurmcu rMufemaomtcg? rnsvwmaomtcg rtdbnfol

tarroatmif ttrbmxDiNyD iNyqi&onfrvntf rMumcP
 yif/ wpbouwGfa, muEm;wpa, muwvntf\ terfubm ch I
 vthompwfaMumi hayguwlezt; rxt;ygbl [kBuwvfrwNyD onfch
 &onf/ rctifrqHrBudu emrusefNzpaomtcgwGfum; orDr
 tuu ttraxmifcay;&ef ppOawmonf/ rtbnf rsufuvl qef
 ymES holcspoltm; awlaeus ttrhuav;wGcsetNyD wll yi&av
 onf/

]]taru aNymw, ftuu ttrb cspob&&iVJ rbm;zom;ydD
 vmawmif&rtygapwM 'grS [kv&iVJ arar pDrNvmemcNygwh od
 vm;}}

]]tuu tazbuD yipif, &awmtr, ftd nDawGnDrawGvmOef
 &ho;w, ? tultrefr, MDrnzpaob;bt;}}

]] [i]}

rtwvpuu fM vGyppl'mwv Nzwfob;ovD usi fwufob;
 avonf/ Mum;vlu&aom pum;ulyif r, ktsifay/ rrd tm;uH&
 aom txiBuD&aom cspobbnfrtdulr&ru vshNm;NyD ausm
 &&ombuclNyNzpaMumif txift&bi; o&NyNzpaomvn;f r, led f
 atmifNzpaeonf/

]]' vrbq' vrbq taray;pm;wlvuud td Mlu&rsvm; tuu
 tuu pefvwevfw, hay? tuu tult, &if taray;pm;wlvuud
 td &awmtrhayg}}

]] , layghuG' Davmuf vi f v l tsi ae& i v l , laygh

cpfc&aomobnf r t u l l at ; pup f m u n & i f cy l u r f ; l u r f
a l y m a v o n f / r t d t e m ; w G i r u B u k y p c s o n ; o v l c p m ; v l u & o n f
r t w G f u l u G & m r & c s l y D

]] t u l t a z B u D ' d e l ' & u f y i p i f , r , b q l v m t & i f u w n f
u o l y D o m ; y / t u l n a w G n d r a w G u v l t c r a r G v m w m r [k v f
y g b t / t & i f u w n f u & c u w m y g / ' d v m O e f a w & v l r e f r , M l
r l z p a o ; b t q & i f t u l [m t u l a t ; a t ; a e y g v m ; ? t u l b m v l
z s u f q d c & w m v l [i ? t b O u l y e f a u m i f t n e f u s t N z p a t m i f
w r i c s t c l w m v m ; ? t d [m w p r s u e f u E p r s u e f u r a l y m i f c s i f l o t
t u l v l w p a , m u f t e r f c & N y D r S a e m u i v p a , m u f e r f w m u l l
r c l t s i f l o t ? t u l t u l t r s t t e l l f u s i t c h a y r , h t a e m u i r q k w f
e l l c l o t ? a u m i f a u m i f q l q l i g h u N y b N y D B u d v r f w o n f c l e l y g
w , / t c r a u m i f a y r , h w p a e l a w m h a u m i f v m e l a r s n i v i t e l r d
a o ; w , ? t c l a w m h o y g l y D t a u m i f y a e c g r s t & y i & a w m l w m
a y g h b m y l z p a e a e w p a e l a w m h u l f i t u l u l f i t r f e l l a y s m f a y s m & i f
& i f M u i M u i f e m e m a e e l l a u m i f & v l a v x h f a q m u f c l w h w l u f
t r f a v ; v l N y l o n ; N y D a y g h

]] ' D x u a u m i f w h t o r f N z p c s i N z p r f a y g h

ou cyat;at; aNymavon/ rtbnf olu taotcm
ptplun&if, emunf,Orfenf,pwfrsm;vWuvmon/cspom
olurlef&aomt cg &ixlwG fpt;&emusi lum yavmi vbbnf/

]t&U b0u zsuq? t&U tyst&nfuzsuqDnyD ' pum;rst
alymvuxGao;wlyg;pyf[m avmfawmf tNop&maumi fw, furef
r b0ysupDcnyav/ &sfzsuqDv ysupDcnyD [kwfm;? uref
b0 roel&sfawmbt? ti;fav wu, fv talctae t&y&yf
alumi h &sftra xmi NykzpcnyD ordav;rsn;&c&ifawmh urefv
rlzpatmif &sfv vpm;rst u a&ni E z o&oi E fatmi fawmh
oicet,pm&on;wmayg/ &sfordus&ivl &sfv vpm;ell rawlyg
apel/ urefvwpw' l u r cnyg&apel v qawmi f vlygw, }

rtbnf rsu&nfrsm; usrvmatmi xef&ifrs qqqeifei h
alymvurbon/ oa&movNykaeom oltny uun&if, &ixl
wG f wif,usylyD emusi aeavon/ yg;pyuom tuordus&if
tdv rcpm;&ygapell[k alymvuaomvnt, wu, fvu, fawmh
oES lywbubr0 olaqborst quf t ulev olv vpm;rst ES h
om Mulapcsi bon/ wpuh faumif, qefvefaomobnf xlt cg
rs u fcsi f,pmv&m; \ t "lyj, fu a&a&r0 em;vnell frnzpf
on/ rtbnf acsmufurfyg;Budxb xhuson;ov wlef, if
acsmubcm;p&ES h t c&aygi frsm;p&u a usmv&cc&avon/ O&xt
u taumi f,plzG faNymlyD MunzlcG fvwaomaumi h tm;u&tm;
xm; , c&aomfi m;vnt, olcrsm NyprBudwpck us;v&fxm;ol

vt pwxwG froeroetNzpa&&non/xMumi fvnta, muEm;
[br0orf,usHref,wDaerNCif, Nzpbonf/

]]uRef vvwif, uNymaewmrSr [kwfb.}}

]]' gayghuG vqH&bvH vaumi f,v&vmaygh r, ft&? tulef
vH0orf,usHlyD qaevH Nzprvm;}}

]]tH' guawmh vaumi f, u entenf,av;&vm? vqHu rsm;
aewmuH? qHfny.}}

a':tbnf pDusvmaomrsu&nfrsm;uH tusvufarmi f,ES h
okvlu&if, rav0nl uNymavonf/ touav;q, faumfS
obp0ef,lyD qpyrsm;yiHlzlpnyNzpaomfvnt, i, cspH [mit,t
taMumi f,uHwGrwif&ixwG femNunhaMuU&mwvavonf/

]]r [kwao;ygbt rt&, ? vluH vlyl Munprfyg0Du0?
vaumi f&bvH vqHv&w, ? vH&bvH vawm&w, ? vl
, kwfvm&bvH obawmaumi f,vl &ygw, fu0? a, muEm; r0efr r
[kwfygbt? vqHvm twwvcsnf,y? tpm;pm;&vmaygh}}

]]' gayr, ha, muEm;awCu entenf,ulylyD , kwfvmw, fav?
Avtm;uH0 tel fusi kw, ? taoGtom;u0m wezHxm;wm?
uRefwH r0efrom;awCuawmh arwHw0? op0w0? tMufemw&m;
w0? u&PmwHaw0 b0t0fuav;aqmuizH pwiut,wief,&0;
w, ? vl, kwfmaWu rvG faygufuaelyD wP0vuf0uf uHf
0ifvmvm}}}

]]awmlygawmh rt&, f awmlygawmh igvll a, muEm;awf
aumi f, blyl xm;ygawmh xyfi h aeygel? rsu&nfbkvygawmh u
awmMum rll drcsfav; Nri fbn;vll ar;aeOOr, }}

]]rll drcsfu ll alymly&OOr, f vl, kvrmawgt aMumi f? tJ D
vll umi frstawu la0;a0;u a&ni zll t aMumi f}}

a' : tbnf owifpmsm;u ll wefz, fum rsu&nfbkvw ll u f
Nye fon/ olwll pOOrpum;aumi faeaomaMumi h wylylyl qae
aomxrit ll u lyif owll xm;rd awmlygao;on/ tcsfll v;
&bnf/ 'xuf enfeny ll u mo bn; ygu xrit rsm; xrelzpb bn;
rnlzpb on/ a, murES b ll b ll av;ar ll m rdz ll ay: rS uref, u
wefcsw ll u on/ xrit & nll twefi, f ypb bn;aomaMumi h' mwf
bll xll Sa&aEg tenfi, f avmi f, xn ll u bn/ a' : tbnf Zv ll
oelboefav;clum xrit & nll ll xn bn/ OOr xll ES h rll drcsf, wll
om; tz\ tu f ll rsm; u ll aumi wi ll ef ll zpb on/

]]rll drcsfav; ' Delaumi frSwuel ll ygl rvm; robl}}

]]aumi fav;u vefzsm; zsm; o bn;wm? ola&swif clecso bn;
wm aw ll awmh u av; y ll u bn t & rf, vef ll bn; wmayg}}

]]xm;Nll &, f u ll q ll v ll u ll w}}

a' : tbnf cyhnnf, nnnfav; alym v ll u bn/ u ll fcsi f, pmp ll v f
ES h & i ll x ll w ll f emaeon/ v ll b ll onll & c ll v ll onll awm ll w ll v ll ll
qif & ll u ll a ll mu ll ES h b ll u ll rp ll e ll v ll w ll ay/ b ll u ll ci ri ll v ll f

wmaom b0wP[lonf BuDrn;v&csnf/ xm;NrtftaeS h
 b0uquvulyD &iqk&ef tiftm;r&awmaomaMumikom
 uH fuH fuH tqhp&ibn;Nci;NzpaMumif;uH a':tem;vnf o
 abmayguavonf/ a':tduH fwH yif xm;Nrti favmuib0rqHch
 aomNim;vnf &t&t;rufruft&G fu owao&epwvut;&cho;
 onf r[kwfygavm/ ao&avmuatmif owH&omaMumikom
 ODXtES h taMumif;ygcl&Ncif; Nzpfonf/

]]a':a':tdNi drf;csrf; xri;fpm;&r&vnm;}}

]]r&f;prf; tzsm;&&vnm;}}

rNi drf;csrf;onf tyrephn;ES h rDzkDiivmonf/ ty&mrS
 tx rsuESiropl atmuqif;vmlcif;Nzpf[ewlonf/ n0wf
 tustNymES h tNzLtpif;usm;av;ulyifvms frvmchacy

]]uH fuawmh at;aeNyD tzsm;uson;ygNyD Ni drf;csrf;&U? q&m
 BuDuhr;av? Ni drf;csrf;twGuf a':a':tMuubom;NyKwfaMumfav;
 vlyfxm;w, }}

a&ekqDdzHs rDZmuH xri;ftHES;aePofH avOnicsxm;vluH
 onf/NymNymvhaom rDn&lav;rsn;onf xri;ftHatmuibufwGf
 vly&N;aeMuavonf/ rNi drf;csrf;onf a':tab;wGf ikwfwkwf
 av;xH &i;f; rDn&NymNymav;rsn;uH ai;Munhaeonf/

]]Ni drf;csrf; 'baeu ausmif;wu&r&vnm;}}

]]wucsiw, f t r r n y s i f w, ? r a e l w e f u v l c o p m a y ; z l a r h
o n ; w , ? c o r w i & i f y s u f w h p m & i f x r n r s v f w , ? a z a z u a w m h
' w p f a e l r w u e l o d w h t e m ; , o d w h

]]Ni r f c s r f u a & m ? a e a u m i f v h v m ;}}

]]a u m i f y g l y d a ' : a ' : t & l j}}

]]n w h h a & m ? t d f a y s m & l v m ;}}

]]t a p m y h f u a w m h t d f o n ; a & m ? w p f a & ; E h a w m h r r x m ; N r h i f u h
o w & a e w , / N i r f c s r f a z a z u E h a w m h a z a z u N i r f c s r f t d f a y s m f
o n ; w h t x d a b ; r n x h h a e & w , / a e m u f w p f c g N i r f c s r f E h a w m h
a z a z t d f a y s m a e l y d N i r f c s r f a v a z a z u E h & r n o e m ; w m e l l w d w f
w d w u a v ; & & l u v l y f a e w m l y e f t d f a y s m f o n ; a & m}}

& & l u v l y f c i f o n f a r a r a y ; c h a o m e n f a u m i f a v ; l z p f o n f
r t d f r d a & m u f w m & m & m p o f p m ; l c i f x u f x u b u f o i b u f u l h s v f
u m p d v f t m & l u h t o u & & m w o f o i p m ; x m ; l c i f l z p f o n f w & m ; r s v f
l c i f l z p a o m f v n f r h r f c s r f u & & l u v l y f c i f [k v g l v g h a c : a v
o n f a o ' e m a l u m i h t d f & m w o f t d f a e & a o m t c s e f u r s m ; o n f t
w u f a r a r o n f y u f v u f t a e x m ; E s h y i f x u b u o i b u f r s v c h
o n f a r a r v l y o r o t w c h c h a o m r h r f c s r f o n f v n f t d f & i f r s
w & m ; r s v a o m t u s i h a u m i f u a v ; u h t a r q u e t & & l o n f y d
v g h a o m p d v f u h v h o x e f c y f i & o n f [k r a l y m E h h a o m f v n f w n f

Ni dfr&webí awmh&wwávon/ rñi dfr&scrí wpa&ENlyD t y/r
aysm&zpaeygu &&Lufly&efararu rñxm;clávon/

]] t dfr&BUD&S fom; appylyG t dfr&azmfrav;owaowh [if rr
xm;Nrñi ft aMumi f;vm;}}

]] t ppaýg}}

rñi dfr&scríonf pm;yá:y:rs owif;pmav;uñ v&sfNyD, Muf
on/ rrxm;Nrñi N owifonf owif;pmx&wGf tus, fw0ih
ygvmlcif;uñ Opa&twifwñ Eþbouvdfrñf [kwács/ auseyfv&th
rñf [kwács/

]]' dfr&rs yáumif;wm owaool t dfr&azmfrav;wGf uñ Def
oñv &ðelcif;whr&wíua&mod;vm;}}

a':tu auseyftm;&pñalymon/ rñi dfr&scríonf atmuf
wGf azmlyxm;aomowif;uñ quízwEñ ðo;bJ NzLa&mfazmáwvnh
aomrrxm;Nrñi NrsuEñuñ Nriá, mi áerðvon/ oñtaMumi f;
om owif;pmx&wGf ygvmaMumi f;od;Gf rrxm;Nrñi f rñfuñbñ&ð
rñénf; p0f;pm;áerðvon/

xx

]]rrxm;Nkifaonyav av&t&U}}

]]at:}}

]]Ni drcsr,vJzm;a&m}}

]]at:}}

]]tcxufdausmi frwu&ao;bt}}

]]at:}}

av&tonfca&yi buDuh&if, alcqif,xh faeon/ai ;aMumif
aMumif rsufvHrsm;ES hrNi drcsr,uLawaOpMunhaeo;onf/xh
aemuf ca&&Cufsm;Mum;xhS uCufsm;av; Nrihae&aom aumif,
uifymu&armMunhufon/ rsufawmi fyi frcwfbJ acgif, u&hmf
um Ni drcsfouhaeom av&tonf ausmu&lybuDwp&lyES h wae
avonf/rNi drcsr,tonf zeyuav;u&hmfum zibxhMufonf
rkwfqdwfusi pG f xlvypES hav&tuMun&if, rsup&lyvmonf
av&\ e*lyonf b, fvaeonrod qlyifwvwhslyD rkvf

qWElwcrfarTrsm;uH alymipiãtmi f &wvLurnfqlygu av&t
uH rH dtfcsrf,yif &kwf&urSwrtntnr [kwfay/

]]rrxm;NrH f a&wG f,xJ clefsoH;vwm}}

]]ig ig awGom;y}}

]] [ifwu,]}

rH dtfcsrf,onf r, EH bvd rsvvHav;NyL;oh;on/rrxm;
NrH N rsuefNzLazsmãzsmuH rH dtfcsrf,ES h vwfvwfomru av&t
yg awGvH&onfqH tHboh;on/

]]ig awG w,]}

av&t,u wleft uãom toH DES h xyãNymon/Oã&Twi fvd
NkwGf {nãNyfsm;vlywH f, av&t,onf NãpyrãelyD arãi &ãfclum
ai;armNyD MunãvãonfuH rH dtfcsrf, ow&oh;on/

]]av&t,uvJ apmapmuawG&if qãxm;ygv m;}}

]]xm;NrH fu igHvmeHwhoh; oh;w}}

av&t,onãumi f,uiNy muH armMunãe&mrS &kwf&uãcgif
iHvubn/ xãemuf aãrom;nãH uH pluyD MunãerNyãv
on/ rsuãwmi f wzswãzwãwv uãom tãg olrsuvãtãfxJ
rSrsu&nãrsm; pãusvãvãon/ Murf,wrt,NzLa&ããom yg;Nyifay:
oh vããqif,vããom rsu&nãrsm;uãunãum rH dtfcsrf,vããf, iãã
csiãvmon/

t em;wG &omoptuH facsmufuav;wpcuHkaumuf, Muf
NyD aHbuDay:wG f [Ncpfontcpf a&fuHcpaerbnf/ av&t;uH
Mum&shquMunbaevG f rH drcsrfont iHt nfnzpfonf/

]]rrxm;Nrhif bmvH a&wG f,xJ clefswmvJ av&t;odvm;}}

]]roH

]]uDPöqwhvMumi foVm; av&t;&D? uDPöqwhvM u rr
xm;Nrhif uH zsuqDw, fwh aemuNyD oax;ordellappyw, fav?
rrxm;Nrhif rH uH De&bevh owaowmwH}}

ta&mitqifuiHrhom av&t;\rsufHrsm;on&kwfv&uf
rhrH foH;avonf/ nHvsaomrsuEhonf rmausmoH;oa, mi f
&bnf/

]]a' :a' :tu Ni drcsr;uH tulaNymNyw, foVm;? uDPö
vl, kwrmwH 'DvHrst a0;a0;a&shfygwH vrf rHawD&i fawmi f
pum;raNymellawmwH NyHryellwH Ni drcsr;awmh rac:awmHb;/rr
NwelloH , &i fawmi f rac:awmHb;? tJ DvbuH uH oyrHef,wmy?
obm rrxm;Nrhif uH bmrsvly&if rrxm;Nrhif aorHr [kwHb;
aemf av&t;}}

a' :t\ uDPöHefa&w&m;uH twG femxm;&aom rH drcsr;
onf av&t;uH t&iftwHf azmubontsaen/ wpcHwpcg
u b0emc&aoma' :tbnf olcspDolublyif ref,uav;wH
b0uH yefaumif,tnefcH zsuqDaom uDPöH vpm;rsm;uH

rlcf,wDemMunfaompd'vwf'mwfrsm;uH rNf drcrf,\acgif,xblwpprh
prh&LubGf,xm;clavonf/

rNf drcrfonf tem;ola&muivmaom a[laumiBuDuK
vst,zuivLubonf/ tarJnhHrsm;ulyGwoyay;&if,wpzucLub
vstaromunberbnf/ yefcstsm;Mum;xwGf vshywyD yefct
aeaom rrxm;Nf fuK aw&xirifa, mifrbvH &avonf/]rr
xm;Nf } [kt onrS lumac:vLufGf csmcel vshMunhyD ESf,qD
yef,sm; vmNyD ay;avODrnfvM; [kxihaerdo;onf/

rNf drcrfonf tweMumamif ai;armNf drcrbuabelyDrS ol
vufuKvOnES h ubeaom a[laumiBuDuKwef,xkwvLubonf/
olvOnES hvsuivwif,om clae&vGf a[laumfiBuDonf rsuEShES h
qlyifulyg rusef vsuivwfonlaumiBuDNzponf/ vu? alC
rsm;uKvsuivGf rNf drcrfonf,clafonf/ rsuefnulaEGaw;awG
ppodvOnBUES hvsuivGf lum; rNf drcrf, tvefcl&culonf/ pdwf
w&wwfonf/

]]av&t, b, bG;rvHv}}

Nf drcrbubuxH fae&mrS av&t, onf lzkef,cel xvLubonf
xhemuf wptupluxubon;vLubonrNf rNf drcrf,vstar;onf
ulyifMum; [efr&acs/

rNf drcrfonf ca&yif&wGf wpDBwnf, useclavonf/
av&t,\ aemubvLubon;&ef pdwut,raomvnt, pum;aumif

aumi falyimí r&onh av&t;ES hae&rnful ysi f,olzi h vlufoñ;
 Nzpfacs/ alrom;nihay:wG fom wkwuav;ES h [Ncpf onNzpf
 quNyDa&Ncpae&pfon/ rrxm;Nñ N trnful vuá&;Oñ f,Oñ f,
 av;ES ha&;vlufoñ/ rrxm;Nñ N &i fulzG hAlufutsum ppfaq;
 c&aomazazoni rnfocpñ;&avrñent, [k quñ pOf,pm;aerd
 on/]' Nñ tavmifrs,awGc&aygif, rsm;vSyglyD 'gayr, h' Nvpf
 cgawmh ul forðav; oyci wbl aemulyD bOul &ifrql &
 vef,vñ t&Hay;onñ;&wh ollbOul oðeawmh pñvxfñ wprst
 BuDy? pñvfraumif,bt,Am) [k Oðxt,ulNymlcñon/ azazoni
 rsuññif rotomukwænyD xñelnu tñ&m apmapmOifonñ;
 avonñ/ rñ ðf,csñ,oni wkwuav;ES h xyfcgxyfcg a&Ncpf
 aomtcg]rrxm;Nñ } [lomtrñav;onñ xi &ñ;vmonñ/

]]a [ha [h' ðñun]]

av&tonñ alryef, tñav;wpñclul rum rñ ðf,csñ,qbOul f,
 ul f,BuD Nyefavonñvmonñ/

]]bmt yi vJav&t;&}}

]]xm;Nñ fay;wlyefav}}

alryef, tñxñs es f,qñwulñun&if, rrxm;Nñ fay;cñz,aom
 ES f,qñyef,NzLzLul rñ ðf,csñ, ow&ronñ/ &ñwñwkwñwkwñul &ññ
 &ññzwxm;aomaumi h rñ ðf,csñ,&aom ES f,qñwulñvñf, alñ
 wG f xñpñuxm;ygu &ñ Eñ fonñ[ka' :a' :tu alñmztonñ/ yef

MuluomrNi rfc,sonf yef,plu&ef Ogoemrygonzi h rplulzpch
ay/ av&t;ulwmlrnblo tMuly;onrod alryef,tHao;ao;
av;ES hitus tepluxm;avon/

]]&S rfvvm; [i]}

]]ig ig aelwll f a&avmifw,]}

ES f,q&uf poff,poffav;rm;onf nDgNyD alcmuaoaeon/
t&HWH poff,poffonvnf, twefi, falcmuaoeov/ aemufusrS
poff,plum&S boefvrmv;awmlroa, cktwll f, Mun&onfurbof
ull falcmufuav; pluxm;onES hwaevon/

]]av&t tyifu yG fygrvm;}}

]]yG h rfv ayg}}

av&tu , Munpwbcs[eftNynES h alymon/ alryef,tH
av;ullalrBuDay:oa tomt, mcsNyD cksufci fyif ES f,qyef,NzL
NzLzt;inyD yG fvmawmlrvll pvlftm;xubepfv plumunhaev
on/

]]ES f,qyef tBuDBudzla&m? tBuDBuds tBuDBudav?aemuf
NyD wlnzf,NznfyG fvm&m? a [meS f,qyG fxluaenyD rrxm;Nkif
xufvm&if b, favmuauimifrvbemf av&t? Ni rfc,rfwllarar
t&ifwef,u alymNywlyk rfv ' Bvly/ yef,yG fxluxufvmwlaumi f

rav;aw&w, fav? bm wh bmygvth albmf oaEöw rrxm;
Nhi fv) oaEölp&i faumi frbn aem}}

rhi drcsf onf pwlut, Ovurbonf arT&ek Nvii Muli f
oi f pbn yg livef, vmrnh yet, yg bu dx h aelyd rrxm; Nhi f xGufm
vü f rnr faumi frnent, [k pOf, pm; aerobnf/ yNyi fxwG Mm; &
zlaom oaEöav; rsm; onf tett & omES h Nynp h omxrit, [if
rsm; uü wü wü wü csufay; wü wü avonf/ rrxm; Nhi bonbm
ES f, qyG bx h s wü wü wü xGufmlyd av&t wü xrit csuf
ay; rnr qlygu av&t wpa, muf rnr t h lyd rnr aysmavrnf
ent/ rhi drcsf, pOf, pm; Mun & ES lyifa & ma, mi lyd Nhrbnf/

]]w u, fvm;}}

]]wu, fayg eS f, qyG bx h aae rrxm; Nhi f xGufm rbn}}

av&t onf rsuvt h t Oh f, omm; ES h ar; onf/ rhi drcsf onf
Nhi & if, & if acgif, n wly avonf/ acwü Pröy i Nzp ap av&t
uü Nly, aysm fbn; apv h om apwema Mumi h Nzp avonf/

]]rrxm; Nhi fuav ES f, qyG bx h aae xGufm? av&t eN drcsf
csf, zü xrit, [if aumi faumi fcsufay;? b, favmuf aysmp & m
aumi f, vü b v) aemf av&t}}

]]wu, fvm;}}

]]av&tu v/ tyi av; u&S h t mi f p u O Dayg h e s f q y i av;
&S r S ty G ty G r S}}]

]]a t; []}

av&tu n y n y B u D acg i f n w a v o n / x h a e m u f o l r s u e s h
ay: w G f O e f, O h e a o m q y i & S h B u D r s m; u h o y w i f u b o n / o l
r s u f h t d r w G f r s u & n r s m; O h e a o; a o m f v n f a r o n v i t s u E S h
t a & m i h a w m u f a e o a, m i & B o n /

]]u B u D v h w i f a c s m i f i i u h O v h a & ; 0 a e m u f y D P M u D E p f
v h q i h a y g i f a w m h u D P D

r h i d r f c s r f o n f w k w a c s m i f a v; E S h h c p f v u l u y e f o n / a l r B u D
a y s m & m w G f a & ; r o n t z p f i] u D P D [h o m t r n a v; o n f x i f
& S; O h f p u p h a y: v m o n / r h i d r f c s r f o n f x h t r n a v; u h a c w A
r h a i; a e l y D x h & m r & k w f v & u f x v u b o n /] x m; h h i h a o w m O P O
o w f w m? o l u h f o l o w f a o w, f q h y r, h w u, f w u, f v & m;
c h u O P O d v m; r h i d r f c s r f & D v l o w f o r m; O P O a M u m i f o l a w m f
[k a' g o B u D p h a l y m a o m a' : a' : t a t o l u h M u m; a, m i f v m o n /
r h i d r f c s r f o n f t h u a v; r o r o m c v u l u y D] u D P D [h o m t r n f
p m v h u h a l c E p z u E S h u s u s e e z & i f v u b o n / x h a e m u f w O e f,
O e f, c e f u m z a e m i E S h a y g u f y e f o n / p m v h a v; r s m; a O O g; & h u
v h O y s u f y D o l z a e m i h P a M u m i h a l r o m; y G r s m; z o M u l e h a o m t
c g r S r h i d r f c s r f t c e & y a w m o n /

]]eifeifbmvyfvmv}}

]]rlef,v av&t&}}

]]b, foluiv}}

]]uDP@hlef,w m ?olem rnfuzae mi fella ygu fvm? av&t a&m
aygu fvm;}}

]]at:}}

av&tonf ES f,qyef,t Hav;u v w&mo w, kw, a&Uxm;
vubon/ xlaemuf r rfcscr, tm;&yg;& a&aeaom pmvbu
rsm;u ai;&it, tusvuarmit, yiaeon/ r rfcscr, onf ykvf
avmubaom trnppmvbu u ofputaeatmi f wulef,ulef,
a&aeavon/

]]ul&, f Dtoi hzaemi fella ygu}}

tcsufay;oh Mum;&aomtcg av&tomru a[laumi bu du
yg v in;cel cleDifvmon/ xlaumi h r rfcscr, Mu±yrf,pm;
a&xm;aom trnppmvonf olw\ alcaxmubatmu fvf
wptPcsi f, Nym;on;awmkon/

xx

pmtlyrsm; tlynhfoyxnxm;aomallumi h avvN&om
 vG ftwvudonfrnifcscrf,tm; cg;av;wplcrfapmi faeapon/
 ausmifol&uf quwlysublizi h rsvprsm; Nyefut&ayrn/
 xlamumi lomomprsvppmtlyrsm; , lvmc&aomallumi h rnf,cscrf,
 \ vG ftwvfonfcgwifaelrsm;xuylyd av;ae&ncif,Nzpfon/

rnf,cscrf,tweif,xbl&mu&omtcg vwwvwa&muES lae
 aylyd vwwvfonf xmOpOlyif ausmifolapmapma&mu&av&on/
 on/

]]ci nifcscrf, zsm;aevllq]]

]]' gayga t [Jalamufzsm;wll velzsm;wll]]

]]vwwvvlpvlxrhfi wprst(BuBy))

&fcselyaom vwwvNrsue&av;onf tweifi , reffif
 aeonf xlaemuf olae&molnyefon;um rsvppmtlyav;rsn;
 , lmonf/ rnf,cscrf, ausmifrwuaom &ursm;wGf utc&aom
 rsvprsm;Nzpfon/ oylrrsm;aomvnt, rnf,cscrf,tae&shwpxllf
 wnf, tlydukEhfnfr [kwfay/

]]vwvwvJ uNyD utay;r, fav}}

]]b, f[mutrvJ Butu fvm utay;av}}

]]obmOyxODi fuawmhNi dtfcsf,ut? vwvwvu t*fvypm
utay;r, fav}}

]]ut ut}}

Epa, mu fom;acgi fcsi f,qN NyDpmuNt Nrefut,Muon/ausmi f
wu&ef repav;q, celvho;aomamumi h tawmfrsm;rsn; NyDpD
Eh favon/

]]rrnrwu bmaNymvJ [if vwvw? tJ hedu vwvwf
wN b, ftcelusrNyefon;v}}

]]rrnrwuawmhpdvraumi f,botaygN araru vJ appyfrN vl
wpa, mu f owaoawmh erdvraumi f,botwN ' Dt d'axmi fa&;u
vJ tqi faNygrvm;w}}

]]rrxm;Nrti frN ut De&hew, fN}}

]]owifpmxfrN ygw, fav? tlu, fa&tu aNymavmcy&ly&lyf
aumifrav;qN &lyref,owN awmNyeyfr, f ppOwlef, ckvNzp&
wmmwN [kvfm; [i }}

]]bmaNymw, ? rrxm;Nrti fu &lyfw, f [kvfm;}}

]]tif owNaymvm}}

ri rfc rfonf olvuxrS azmi fwe lymlymav; uk csxm;
vubonf/ oluk pt;prf,ovun fcaom vwv wufu rsubpmi f
av;clum a' goES nyellun& if, rsuE nyife lvm onf/

]rrxm;N rki fu bmv lly& rfv? [ef, oem; p& mo lyaumi f
wm? & lymu uDP o& lvm;? rrlw& la, mu fm; avmi fBu u k
OP

] [i }

vwv wfonf rsuf Hav; NyL; o fi; onf/ olw lE pD v k pm
ut, & ef ar b fi; Mu avonf/

]rrxm;N rki fowm uDP a lmi fo& lvm; vwv w& l t j D
uDP q w h a lmi fo awm Bu Da lmi h rrxm;N rki fu k okz uf q D
wm? rrxm;N rki &, f a& w G fab; r fi v m v mi h ewm Ni rfc rfe l
avmi f w pfc gaw l a o; w, ? uDP q w h a lmi fo awm Bu u pm;
v l Or S rrlw f e l appy lvm o& lvm; o& lvm;}}

] [i f ou o y r s u e fi r sm; w m v h ' & l f o m e l v l z p? q l u f u m;
o r m; e l v l r v G w h t l u, f a & l u a l y m w, }

] ' v k l o l w u a w m h o l a w m f a u m i f B u D a w f a y g h }

] t i f, o l w u a w m h t j v l l y m w m y } }

]]' glzi h bmlzpfv azazu ai Espaxmif vmay;&wmv? rr
xm;Nftavmif, uazazc&r, qbwmlwvmw, pai Espaxmif
vmay;w, fav u}}

]]bmvyfz}}

]]rrxm;Nfti rfi u De&ewmu azazu xkwraNymvLufyg
ellw ul tJg olawmaumi f, tvlyvm;? Ni drcsf, om vwfvwfql
&if ul fitprell' vvl, kwfmrst, ul b, fawmrS oabmrwlot?
r, &ao;&if twifc&rfy? &lyDom; q&imJ tJ vvrst, ul owf
ypr, ? twhav;aw&kwlyd a[laumi buDulaurypr, }

vwfwn rsufnav;onf lzluso&onf/ rsufhav;
rsm;onfvnf, rmausmcufxevmoa, mi &bnf/ a' gES farmes h
alymaeaom r drcsf, onfvnf, lzla&mf&om vwfwn
rsufnav;alumi h pum;lywfus&onf/ olpum; rsm; v&f&onf;
avovm; [k v&f&onf/ x&alumi h csxm; aom azmi fvefu
av; ulaumufu fum pmquf, onf/ araronf r drcsf, tm;
olwpyg; lum; xlv&f pum; r&ly&ef pum; to, fty&rvly&ef ql
rztavonf/ clawmr drcsf, pum; &lyrly&xi onf/

]]twef, wipmar; y&v&v a&vppr, faemf vwfvw? Ni drcf,
csrf, av; w&fatmi f&ellu ararq&vwm ck i g; w&ef, pmar; y&avmi f
pp&awmr, }

rñ drcsf onf pmi kutae&i frS pum;vMubon/ otaomf
 vwvwu owx m;rykr&acs/ pmu,aeaom rñ drcsf \vuf
 uav;u cywif,wif qlyuMubom vwvw\ vufz0g;
 av;onf rotom at;aeonf/

]]Ni drcsf&U wu, fm;}}

]]bm wu, M}}

rñ drcsfu tMumi bMumi fyear;onf/

]]Ni drcsf&azazu ai Espaxmi f vmay;wmaV}}

]]wu, ayg}}

]]raumi f,btaem}}

]]b, bM}}

]]uDPayg}}

]]ententfrSraumi f,bt tvum; v}}

rñ drcsf onf rsufuav; &hrum alymvlufon/ vuf
 xrszmi fvefuav;u k' kvd tM drcsxm;vlyefon/ a':a':
 tES h vwvwu h wday;vbwf ay:vmavonf uDPönrf
 raumi f,Mumi f, rnrq0g;alumi f,u k'a':a':tönf vwvwf
 tm; rarmEñ f ryef,Eñ f alymawmhrnfu awGNyD Mm;a, mi fdo;
 onf/

]]vwvwf t hlyebsi fvUfvm}}

]]bmlzpfvV][ifaeraumi f,vVvm;}}

]]aumi f,ygw, }}

]]' glzi h bmlzpfvV}}

]]rrlrwuU alymlycsi fv}}

vwvwfonf rsuEbxm;av;wnfwnES h vBudqepfn
alymon/obalymorUkl rrlrwtulelyebawmfnfuUwGrom
tcg rll drcsfonf &ifw' dwf dwblefvmonf/pdwxlwG f wlefyf
NyD vly&sn;vmonf/ obalymlyonh taLumi f,w&m;rsn;ay:wG ft rD
NyKf wppwvpcakom tustw&m;onfum; {uerfvGxGufay:vm
awmfnfuU t vUbeonf/vwvwfonf rsufarfi fav;MUKwf
&ifrScyfwUwUalymavonf

]]rlrwu t hlyalymaewm oluav;aw&U tazlzpr, lol
[m awmfvaum&r, faumi f,vaumi f&r, fv}}

xx

appyaMumif,vrfri zsubofr,ficif

0Da&twifa' :v&ci fwi\om; armi DPES h0D,bv&a' :NrNrww
 \ord Nrwwrwx&wlonf ()aelu appyc&m vuircl&f
 aom tNykt rism;alumi h, ael ()&u&elr&í appyaMumif
 vrficif,ulzsubofr,fygonf

Nrwwrwx&

]aumi f,vufvmawmf obX;ord v&csi fwaumi ? clawmh r&v
 ua&m}}

a' :tu Orf,omtm;&alymonf/ rnf,eu&aom pmv&rnf,ES h
 a&;Ny& abmicw&xm;aom alumi mpmav;onf xifaeonf/ o
 wif,pmzwb&w&f, zwf&E& haomae&mw&f &S f&S f,vif,vif, xif
 u&f,v&onf

r&f,csr,fonf zmay:w&f Orf,v&sm;av; ar&hu&ae&i f,r&nc&E&f
 zufu&v&f, rf,Ny& upm;aeonf/ rNrwwES h u&P&w& vufxyi

Nzpluawmhrnf r [kwfonhtwuf &ixwuf ausaueyeylzpae
 avonf/ obpfaom vvwvwn tprlrwlrwES hrrxm;lrki fuk
 owfonh 0PÜbwfonh uDPÜlrnrhfcsrf vH0oabmrwl
 ay/ qupylyDawgi r&acs/

]]rrlrwu vSvSw, fcsrfvcsrfomw, f aemuLyDoabm
 vJoyfaumi fwm? Ni hfcsrfom a, muEm;Nzp&ifrrlrwuH rEm}}

rnrhfcsrfonbi fZL;zmav;ay:wG fwapmi fav;vStyfvLuf
 onf/ olab;wGf avOnlyDom; tOwykuD&heavonf/ aumf
 wixm;aom&SftuSsm;onf tOwykxhS rmavmi hawmi ES h xH
 xH axmi faxmi fxCuaeonf/

]]Ni hfcsrfav; tyslzpfvH &nfpmpum;alymwlvbrsm;&&if
 b, hawmrS ta&rplueH odvm;? a&mi hwuvm&ifyg;&Lufyp}}

]]bmlzpfvHvJa' :a' :t&}}

]]a, muEm;qvvrst [m aumi fwmr [kwlot? olwu tao
 tv&hawmh ESfawmrvt vluMufayr, h &NyDwlvpaellu&if
 tirwevlyg;Ovm? refruyl plufbvH yvpacsmufuf
 alymwwao;wm? okwuH bowH *Pwi fao;wm? a' :a' :tu
 ct&zfvH alymvwm? odvm; orD}}

&SftuSsm;uH qG NyD a&ES hawmu&if a' :a' :tu alym
 onf/ aumfsm;ES hrmavmi haeom tu pay:oh a&puhav;sm;
 usof;obnf walmuafzmuES tem;axmi fi yif aumi fao;awmh

on/ alZmutel alZmutel usof;aom a&puav;rm;onf w
Nznf,Nznf, Nyelus, bof;onf/ rNi drcsrfonf vufarmifav;uK
acgif,tHxm;&if a&puav;rm;uKai ;Nunberavonf/

]]uDP@awmhNi drcsrfuKofrlet,rby}}
]]rlet,yavapayga *&rpUfel}}
]]pUfygbt, a' :a' :t&? olu azazhulyg rlet,rnaem? azazu
vJ ta&rpUfygbt? 'gayr, hNi drcsrfuKqW, }}
]]qW, f bmlzpfvUv}}
]]azazuU yUfqlmay;wmuU bmvUav@nuafNym&wmvUvh
raNymoibUwU bmrUf,vJ rofygbt? a' :a' :t&m?Ni drcsrfu
vUf alNymwMrSr [kwf? t rEalNymwmbUduU}}
rNi drcsrfonf yg;pyuav;azmi fNyD Elvcrf,plvmonf/ t rE
uU t rEftwU f alNymr@onh rNi drcsrfonf oluU foltNyp&@nf
[k rxifay/ xUalumi hazazu tNypUwifaomt cg emomctuf
Nzpaevonf/

]]q&mbU@ bmvUfaev}}
]]pmzwfaew, }}
]]Ni drcsrf,a&m pmrusufo;btvM;}}

]]' ael aomUmaelnav a' :a' :t&P pae we*EaUsmi f
yvwv, fav}}

]]pmar;yeNyq aomUmaelnvI usu fayg}}

]]usutsi fygbt? a' :a' :t&m? araruaymw, ? aomUmael
nq&if pmawUcParx m;NyD aecsi bvweww paeaelnusS
pmlyefusu f}}

rN dfcst onf oi NZL; zsmrS tuGuav; rsm; uUvuhx yf
uav; ES h ywboyun&&if ararubw&aeon/ araraer
aumi f pofuqUif aomUmaelhwGf yNyifsm; uUvObud em;
axmi &wwfavon/ useppom;? i axG&t? i vUvuz, Panmi f
OdzDpaom yk b&aumi f wUst pNyki ci feS f NZLES h vlyav; omr
uurm&vrbudyNyif t xdararalymorQ yNyifsm; onf rN dfcst
\ ES vHom; wGf pxiNyD use&pavon/

]]ararom&&if N dfcst uUqrbir [kwib? azazu tvum;
qlwm}}

]]orD}}

rN dfcst onf NZL; ceXXvUrbon/ olab; oU azaz
onf b, ftceU a&mu&aeonfro&acs/

]]orDwU azaz tvum; qlwm [kwivm;? orDbmvUtJ vU
alym&wv}}

rst? tJ pum;rst [m ralyntyib/ aemufvpcu [kwrefw, f
 tust&bt Mum;&wbl rEpboubt? tJ guawmh obdu ol
 ch? "m;Nru "m;Nrv Nymwmsayga ord uPwubmlyvmbf
 xw, fv alymwmsayga reayr, h tust&bt? tJ pum;rst
 uVJa&ni &r, fwwd pum;uawmh [kwrefbt tust&bt
 Mum;&wbl Epbouf, ? 'grst usawmh ordzwaewh "m;prfNywh
 aoewypfwh &lyZmwvrfstawaygh pwkv;uawmh [kwref
 w, ? tust&bt Mum;&wbl Epbouf, ? tJ guawmh cdu;
 alrbiufyifwmsayg/ tJ pum;av;rst [m tust&vhpum;awG
 r ralyntyib;w}}

]]' gqbmaNym&rsv}}

r rfcstf acgiff&lyofn;on/ 'vbmqlvGifalymp&m pum;
 &awmh rnr [kway/

]]Epbef useao;w, fav? [kwrefw, f tust&w, Mum;&
 wbl rEpbouf, fv tJ grst uawmh w&m;aqGaEGwm? ord
 wuav;awG usawmh tcsi fcsi fpm taLumi f ay taLumi faqGaEG
 wlyifynmzv\$ Muwmsayga tJ Dpum;rst uNym&r, Paemuf
 NyD ord uazaz tclqrwmsaygav? ord tust twuf azaz
 alymw orD vrfmapcsi fv orsm; trfaxmi fa& Nyó emxDi fd
 rfpv qhrwm ord rctsi bt? [kwrefw, ? tust&w, ?
 Mum;&wbl uawmh rEpboufhpum;w}}

rll rfc rfonf acgifuav; ybñ; onf/ zciltzpfoltm; &, f
 ususav; ES harmunfvurbonf/ emomctulzpaom pwlv
 av; aysmuuG bñ; avonf/ xalumi for xil faeomalcaxmuf
 ul vuDg; av; es inpfum Eyay; vubonf/ Eyay; & ifrS azazh
 altovHarT&S n&S nrm; ul qELwcsi pway: vmao; onf/ qwt
 el qELwvuygu Zrtfaomazazonf tm; cel xatmrntzpf
 onf/

]]ordwlausmifrn [helu a&rvmbtazaz? a&yulawysuf
 wmlvifvwl orDa&iwv v&nf 0, faomufw, ? M&nf
 wll ony&m&nfvul azazu raomufv alymw, fr [kwvm;
 ckvavm vlawG Orfa&m* glzpaevllq , ifem; vll raomu&bt
 qll

]]tifav? tJg bmlzpfv}}

]]tJg v&nfu apsbudvlyg? wpykvi fu Ellpisyf rwf
 wifawmi ay; &w, ? orDaomufawmh ZifrmOifuygvul faomuf
 w, ? Epykvi qllwmh onusyca wmi? tJg ententf saumif
 btazaz? py&ñ; &ñ; bud? telbuduvlraumifbt ordwlaomuf
 r&vll 'Dt wllfxm; c&w, ? ZifrmOifu yulqay; vllfw, faz
 az}}

]]ordtwluyg ay; vm;}}

]]olwlu fvm yg qh wmh or nyefay; v r & b; aygh azaz&?' gay
r, h wprst BuDyl aomur w h ententav; u h wmi f or nyenyD
tefxkwv lu csi fw, }}

]]olu Aspawmuf Aspawmufell alymaew, f azaz? qcsuf
acguifqG wpcupm&lv, fwll vubolyf pm;r&ivl aumif rsw h
easrsvlu fvmwll 'Dykvif xua&uE p usyfavmu fay; aomu &
wm emw, fwll orD b, forv azaz&, f var m&nu ykvif xj
rhaewm orDtprfaomu un&wms r [kwfvmu h raumi fr&ef
o&if orD b, faomufyghrv? orD a&i wv&ef v h aomufvmyg?
yLuqhv ay;r, f v xkwlyD om; yg? olu 0if yLuqhay; v LuNyD
rsufenylyly BuDe ll alymaeawmh orDi csi f v lu fvm/ or sm; yLuqH
u h ro' ga&pm pm; & ovly? u l Zi frm 0 i f alymw h pum; usawmh az
azpum; alcmuf&ef xlu b, ft c&ef v}}]

a' gu fvmll rfa tmi boni rsu h rbi BuD ukw fusoh; avonf/
orDnzpobu ausmi f wG MUK vmorQ wpaellwmt awDt MUK sm; u h
NyenyDazmubonicsaeuszpfi cyat; at; em; axmi h evlu bonf/
rll rfc rfu ar; c&ef ypm&S h t q h lowv lu faomt cg pnf; p rlyuf
oh; avonf/

]]' guawmh olapwemay: r h rlvn fvmaygh orD&D? olylu f
qh v; o h usyc u h e h r m v p w? w e f w v p w e l l alymae& i fawmh
raNymo i f v pum; aygh E h r m& i f w e l w & i f e * h kuy lu q D i fay;
oi h b? yLuqhay; NyDrSwzspawmu fawmuf alymaewmawmh b, f

aumi frv? 'grf [kwf olue&Nmw, ? E&Nmylu wprf±&f
 awmi frS orDvJ aumi faumi fpm;&r, f oMl aumi faumi fpm;&
 r, fqlwh apwemaumif t&ifchv;q&ifawmh obNymvww&f
 qhr pum;xhfn tus&Oifvmr& aNymoi fvpum;r&f tus&fwh
 pum;aygh

]]ol orDuh apwemr&f ygbt;}}

]]' &Ml rwc&ellaygh orD&, ? apwemr&&f bmvlyluqH
 ay;aerfnv/ 'gayr, hai&ay;NyD z&Nymvwmuawmhroi fawmfygbt?
 tr&fu ykvifaw&vJ azmuNyD NyD NrDprfNyD M NyD ai&ay;NyD NyD
 Nye&awmi f,vhr&bt? Asp&awmu f Asp&awmu f aNymaev& tus&rxl
 bt? p&vrcsr&om&Ny? bmv&Nymaev&awmh rfnv? azazomq&if ay;
 NyDom; o&usy&cu&oh, mZOfz&wv&ur&ny? aemuNyD a[laemuf
 wpcgq&if w&wp&awG 'Dt&n&aomur, hit pm; q&su&acgu&f q
 ypm;Mu&atmi fufn? a&qm&ifvJ a&ca&aomuMuwmaygh&Nym
 vlu&ifNyDwmy/ 'pum;yl 'Dt "y&g, fy/ 'gayr, h orDtaeelOrf
 enf,w&pv&f Nzpv&mr&fn r [kwf&bt/ azaz&pum;u& wpcgw&n&f,p&e
 atmi fr&sv&ur&ny/ r [kwf&vm;}}

]]tifav? ZifmOifuvJ tJ &Nymvlu&ifNyDa&m? clawmh
 orDi&tsi f&v&vm;}}

]]cspapcsi fvkchwG fvuav;opfwk riefapvkvchwG fvuaf
av;opfwk pum;alymwm tirweiqilci&w, forD?owokm;
&w, }}

Ey&onrfn vufanmi fvmolzi h rni drcsf, onfvuacsni f
av; rsm; uil auGcsnf qelcsnf Nyklyaeonf/ rni drcsf, \vuf
acsni fav; rsm; onf azazavmuf rvaomfvnf, &shlyDOG fav
onf vufqpav; rsm; uil wawmu fawmu rnatmi f cshcsi pofv
ay: vmaomfvnf, azaza&wG Nzpfi rcsf&acs/ cshvG f vufqpf
rsm; wkwfvmllyD vufacsni f, tvS ysu fwwbonf[k azazu alym
onf

]]orD arar qkwm wpEshynfawmr, ? orDbm vlycsi fo
vlt rrfn epfvnqG fauRcsi fvm;}}

]]vawG uil&m zdwrfnvm; azaz}}

]]orDu b, fobawG uilzdwfcsi fvmv}}

]]Zi frmOifwv vwfvwfvwlayg}}

]]azazaNymr, forD av;&D? olwv t m; vkh csrf, omwkvawG
csnf, y? olwv uil xri fwpfeyaur, fitpm; qif&wv? xri f
eyrfatmi frpm; &wvobu uR& ifytraumi fbtvm;? 'Nyif tust
&f, ae&mrn tohcs& if raumi fbtvm;? azazqkvwmu 'Dv
av reufapmapm blef, uDq, fyg; avmu fult&PiqGfuyv&m;

em tr@y;aygh aemulyd vlawzvwvuler, hai Cuhwmh aq;&k
ulv&ifaumifrvm;v}}

rll rtfcsrf onf oluwl fwl fyi fyi fymaeaom zcifulcpcif
MunfnpwES hai ;armMunhaerbni/ rll rtfcsrf touf q, fwpf
Epyif rlyntwwao;aomvnt azazonf vbuD&moGfum
wl fyi faqGaEGvmwwavonf

]]aq;&trsn vlemawCuloG;auRrBvrm; azaz}}

]]' vllvj rnzpao;bt orD&JP aeraumifvll aq;&Wuuae&
ygw, fqrs azazwlaurwll f b, pm;Ell frv/ 'lawmh azazu
aq;ypnf ty&mcifywll aq;tp&bnfaygh orD&m? wptcld, f
v&aumifrvm;vll aq;&lawtrsn bmrSlyntpbtorD? tJvll
vllwll [m pm;Ell faomuEll fwh obawCull xrifac:auRwmxuf
ylyd vlyoifw, fixifw, ? ylyd tust&tr, fixifw,]}

]]v&ifordvll&rvm; arar}}

]]vll&rtn ordarar ull pm;? orDull fwl f v&rtnaygh}}

rll rtfcsrf aysmfob;onf/ararull fwl f &uvmMunhri pna0'
emull cpm;c&&snolzpfir aq;&trsvlemrsm;twCuf vll tyaomaq;
Og;ypnf vllcifull auseyEpfotrvtrnf xifonf/ om"lac:vtrh
rnfixionf

Murci fuav; onf at; puæonf/ v&chom tywuyif
 a&elqES h za, mifa&musum a': tES h rñ drcsf, y&vwlu&R
 aomaumi h ta&mi fNy mi vuæonf/ acsmaly mi bæaom MurfNyif
 ul vuzaemi ES h av&wluNyD y&væ&if, rñ drcsf, \p&vft pOf
 onf ararq&S rrxm; Nñ fqb& a&mufo& onf/ olw&ES p&vH
 aorifaemufo& vlufo& Mu&onf r [kwfygvm;/ araru rvJ
 omaomaumi h vlufo& &Ncif, Nzpfonf/ rrxm; Nñ furS a&w&f,
 atmu&Ncw&f ikw&vw&Bu&D x& bæaom aorif, qb& ol [mol
 c&efqif, o&Ncif, Nzpfonf/

]]azaz}}

rñ drcsf onf tve&wum; av; ac: vlufo&/

]]rrxm; Nñ fu&wmhb, forSq&fauR ray; bt; vm;}}

]]tif ray; Mu&bt; xif yg&D}}

a' gu&vmlñ drcsfatmi fu ra&r&malz vlufo&/ tavmi fuNyif
 c&v&un&NyD aq; &luon* [c&onh re&fuav; tw&uf O&a&T
 wi&w&t drcsf&fauR ay; v&h&nfum; r [kw&ay/

]]bm&zpf&v&v] azaz}}

]]olu qif&w&bl r [kw&vm;}}

tJ guawmh clewef, u azazalymclwht iftm;awav? tJ Dt iftm;
awu uDPÜit ppt&m&m vfrhclwmu? phrhcwmu}}

]]tJ Dt iftm;awu wpa, muellwpa, muif rwEh fbt;vm;
azaz&m? ody&lyfvm}}}

]]wlawmh wlehfvmaygbr&, ? 'gayr, hib, facwlo, ftcg
wlefurSwclwm r&ho;bt/ aemi ftcgvlwz&m rvG fSbt}}

rñ hf,csrf, onf OpaEñu fclmufon; avonf/ azazalymaom
pum; onf Nrefmpum; Nzpfi rñ hf,csrf, em; vnaomvnt, oabm
rayguEh fac/ rrxm; Nñ fonvnt, oraoghr&ur sm; u rd
Ni hf,csrf, tm; em; vnaomvnt, oabmayguEh fonh pum; rsm;
uñ alymclz; avonf/

]]bmawref, vl robt? ody&lyfvm? rrxm; Nñ fu vl alymzt,
w, fazaz? vswm raumif, bt, wñ bmvbraumif, wmvqhawmh
tE&m, Nzpfi wñ bmv vl rodygbt azaz&m/ vufu faw&m?
"m; Nyaw&m plv}}

]]bm vufu f}}

]]tif aeOð orðpOf, pm; Oðr, ? 'Dñ' Dñ vswm [m refrawG
&W &wemwñ &wem&lyð vufur&& if "m; Nywufwwlv, fwn
xrif, odyqmaewh obawu vufuruñ fbt, wñ 'lawmh rr
xm; Nñ fwn vlawgt wuf vswmu b, lawmh Sraumif, bt, wñ}}

a' gufwmlr dfa tmi bnf i h fusob; avonf/ b0u&ifeNyD
 &&vmaom taw&tac:u h xm;N h bnf &h&huav; aNymlcydci f
 Nzpfonf/ ohaomvntf r h drcrfonfa&a&vnfvnf em; vntch
 [er&hcs/ x h aLumi h zci Nzpfoltm; rsufv h o h f,om; ES Mun&i f
 tx&fwu&ea vonf/

]]&wem&NyD vu&eur&h yr, h "m;Ny r&E i fawmh aumi f,r h
 ayglaem&az&m? "m;Nyw h ufw h bl r&E i f NyDa&mayg}}

]]' gayghu& ? wpa&ela&ellu&i f "m;NyawGaysm ufw&eaumi f,&D}}

]]rrxm;N h fu vj t j Ny h aNy mw, ? or&u v&wmb, fawmh
 rS aumi f,r v b h wmh wpa&ela&ellu&i fawmh aumi f,r h ayghw h euf
 Nzecgq& i faumq h wmh&, fw, ? wpa&ela&ellu&eulzetcgq& i fawmh
 [kw&csi f [kw f r h ayghw h ' h&el&D eulzetcgawmh r [kw h o t w h}}

]] [kw&w, f or&D? wpa&ela&ellu& eulzetcgr h azazaNy mw h t i f
 tm;awG n b h; E h w, ? t v h n b h; z h or&Dw h r h w m O e&w, ?
 t j v b q& i f xm;N h f w v h r e f u a v; a w&v j t E&m, f r&E h fawmh
 b f}}

]]or&Dw h r h w m O e&w, f [kw&v m;}}

]] [kw&w, ? or&Dw h t&G f w h f r h w m O e&w, ? azazw h u
 ' h&el w m O e f x r f a q m i h e w, / or&Dw h u eulzet w m O e f u h x r f
 a q m i & r, f}}

a' gufwmlifafatmi bonf oulyif&uvmubonf xm;Nrfi f[l
onh ttrazm rav;onbm wuobvfausmifonZpfgu 'xur
u pum;vHalymifanmuaomtbd'r@rsm;u u xwfo@;Eli frnNzpf
onf ollb0u alymchaomtawGav;rsn;onf &NlyDpif,vSaomf
vnf eueavonf orDi , frNi rfcstfonf , cktceü i , fVS
ao;onf xpum;vkrsm;\ t"yü, full wvdy em;rvnáo;
acs/ ollaomf i , faomobonf wpaell BuD&rnf/ &ifusuaom
b0u u i , faom b0ryif tply&ayonf rNi rfcstfonf xm;
Nrfi faNymlychaom pum;vhw u full wpaell em;vnlyD &ifemwvfv
vmrnf Nzpayonf

xx

alryef,tixrs ES f,q&hwav;onf nlyD alcmuæoa, mif
 &bnf/ oiaomf aNBuDES fuyæaom tuhf&ifwGf tprf&ih
 &ifit a&mi fav; rsm; , Subef,vmaeonf/

]]av&ta& yef,yi fav; &Sfvtr, xiw, fentenfav; prf
 vmaeovly? t&ifem; rñav}}

]]ig aelwff, a&avmi fw, }}

tkwclustxæaom av&tonf aemubovshirMunlbaly
 avonf/zbwouæaom &Sft uf wuëm;onf vuafvñuf
 vluwff, av&\rsuEñuul zhuG bñ;wwonf/ oiaomf ol
 onf tu f wufulyi hwi &ef ow& [ef rway/

]]av&t&}}

]]bmVJ []}

]]tkwbcñf xæ? vrfcifr, qh oñ;r, fav? Nifcñf,wff
 aEaumi fbuD ywlyD? vrfuav; NyDatmififr, }}

]]ae00 cPav;}}

av&tonf tkwcl txauoniae onf/ , ckwavm tkwclt
ustyrsm;ul tawmfrsm;rm; &haz&&blzi hav&twpa, muftkwf
cx&if rtm;el fatmif&bnf/ xxm;aom tkwcltallurms;onf
tyllulfpaeayNyD

]]rrxm;Nkfi faowm qffauray;r, kbmj r&bt av&t&?
oem;ygw, f azazuawmh oltwuf &npt,NyD aumifrlwpcck
vlyay;wll vrfcifwm aumifrbaygh av&t&maem? rrxm;Nkfi ft
wufaygll vrfav; aumifaumifNyD om;&if rrxm;Nkfi twuf
aumifrbaygll

]]at; at;}}

rll rfcrrfonf av&t,ES fitwl awmifxbll tkwcltallurms;
ustxnhae onf/ wa&ca&ES h entent,pcif,xxm;aom allredvrf
av;onhav&t t rfa&bwG rll NyD vledaeayNyD Opa&twi fwt rll bouf
ull quircifbl cefxm;&ef epDDoabmwllqllzwxm;onf/ av
&t \NchS rll rfcrrfwllch&Dxd qucifum wllznf,znf,vrfxyf
xatmifcifom;Murnfpavonf/

owwESPDDom; tkwclawmifull twwl rvmluonf/ rll&m
owwefu &lltvrr,vrr,ES h ACufayguhaeom vrfuav;onf

aEayguabomtcg zelwaomaomtzpaelyefon/ tkwcbawmifuk
oebcvtuabomtcg zefsm; vHcelwufvmonf

]jav&t& orsm;aw&vrfcifwm tkwcbatamawell [kvfyg
bt? uw↦awell vrfBudvpudell oyaumifwmy}}

]Budvpuf[kvfv; i ghrsr&vwm}}

vrfay:wGf tkwcbm;Nzelcvtuabon/ tkwcbwpaawmif&
atmif av&tonf vuabnmi,fvmonft xd x&aomfvnf, vrf
cifabomtcgwGfum; cPav;Eshuebbr;avonf

]vrfBudvpur&&ifwexlayghav&t&}}

]xNyDom;BudawG}}

]MunfygOD av&tuv? wcdttwBudawG tBudawG}}

EpdDom; tkwcbm; oHav;acgufo, NyDaomcg armvma
onf/ tkwcbatamursm;onf rnbzih tcdonf xHxHaxmif
axmiNzpaeonf/ vrf,tv, cshicGulzpaeaom ae&mwGfum; rd
Ni rfcrrfw vGxGufawmonf/ tkwcbEpaawmifomom Nzelaomf
vnf, cshidudonf rlyntcsi fo;ay/ xHcshidudonf rHwGf,tcg
ü &UtH BudNzpaewwfi renf, a&ni fuG foH; &wwfonf

rH rfcrrfonf xHcshidudxwGf wptcgu zeyurwifusebct
onf/ &EEm;uHraesu&mrSnye&aomfvnf, &Ht vlvf,Nzpaeaom

zeyuav;onf a&pipif aq;NyDonftxyifrch wptcgwnf
Nywfofi;awmfonf/ xlaMumi h 'luay;v&omcsi ful rni drcsf
onf tkwchrfulefulef oBudrBud zlaelci f;Nzpfonf/

]]rtdul ful aumi fatmi Mulkpm;rn? rrdtwef,ul aumi f
atmi Mulkpm;rnfr drcsni f,ulaumi fatmi Mulkpm;rn}}

pdv&T f vmaomrni drcsf, onf wwft m; orobcsi f, ul atmfql
vufonf/ aeybaomaelvnci f;Nzpfir tofi; tvm usyg;vsonf/
rni drcsf, wlvrf, uav; wG frbopyi Budrsm; tlyfql faeaomaMumi h
aealymufxlaomvnt, odyryay/ ESDDom; pdvat;vuat;esh
vrfcif; aumi faelunonf/ rni drcsf \ obcsi folul av&t \
wxlobnf pnf, vluay; aeoubul &bnf/

]]rtdul aumi fatmi xMurn? rtdul vrfay;Nz;Murn?
rtdvrf, ulaumi fatmi Mulkpm;rn? rtdvrf v, f tm;}}

&Twaemubaemu uav; oq&it, csi fcGufxbul wulef, ulef,
ESH tkwchznhaeom rni drcsf, onf ab; bubobvG Nydzi fxkl f
vsuav; usofi; onf/ olab; rS rxvxyGvNyD Nzwfofi; aom
um; wppdaMumi Nzpfavonf/ um; armi fofi; obnf zifxkl fvsuf
uav; vusofi; aom rni drcsf, uli Mun&it, rcstrcsNyhofofi; onf/

]] uDPÖvbwform;}}

]]vbwform;}}

]]bm q&m0epkvorðu vlyg;0v}}}

rñ drcsrfonf zifxñ &uav; v&e&mrS uref,uwef,x&if
tkwclwplqlyul vuEszuivNES h uñ, Mufon/ Nzla&maoG
qkwfoñ;aom rrxm;Nñ NrsuEñuñ Nria, mi&if rlef,wðpðvf
rsm;vñwufvmon/ aMumufvntfaMumuf a'govnf,xñfae
aom rñ drcsrfonf wpluñ fñwlef, i&eon/ a&ðavmwñuñ
aly;vmaom uñPñun&if aemubñqkwvñuñbn/ azaz
alymonh pum;Buðalcmut&ef,xwñf][kwññ? tuñr&ñ Mm;
olreñfouñ&ompum;}}uñ rñ drcsr, alymr&ñcñyñ

]] [if apñum;vñsnfvñm? vuñawmuñavmuñell tazv
vlyg;0 orðu vlyg;0}}

]]0 bññzpvñ? vlyl [ðef rrxm;Nñ fuñbwñwñ vBuðursm;
rññwñfuññyñr&wñwñvñ, kwñmBuðursm;}}

]] [if [if uñuñ}}

rñ drcsrfonf aemufqkwñ aemufqkwES h aMumufueñueñyñ
atmf [pñærðof rsuñpñxwñf rñðoif;0ifawmufoñ;on/ vuf
xñs tkwçrsm;ulyif toññyñell ðolac&el vñuson;on/ rñ drc
sr,fwpluñ fñ a'gorñ [ðef [ðefawmuñvmon/ azazararyif
wplcgr0 r&ñuzñfaom oluñuñPñ [bññvñu wtm;vñum&ñuf

csvUacsonf[laomtoU olrsuvHrsm;ulyif Nyma0om;ap on/

]vi, kwrmBuD? vbowform;BuD}}

rU rfcsonf toUeatmf[p⁢ tkwecrsm;uU usUum w0lef,0lef yptwberp0fwGf a'gomUdpHES h wifrmcufxae aom uD PösuessBuDuteDuyHrivU&on/

]av&ta& av&t azaza& a' :a' :t&U}}

olvnyif;uU at;purmausmaom vuBuDrsm;u &pywf vmaomt cgrU rfcsonf xdwvefwUum;atmf[p&ityuuf vefvbH;on/

xlaemuawmh rsuvHrsm;Nyma0um em;rsn;tlvmon/

bmqU bmrQ rodwmi/

xx

]]orD orDav; ow&NyDvm;}}

ta0;BuDrS vmaeaom tolv oblv;Mum;ae&aom tolv
rffcsrfonf twiftm;pluyD em;axmifaerbn/ rffae
aom toDmPrsm;ul renfppnf&if olu bl bmlzpfob;
onfulpOf;pm;aerbn/

]]orD}}

]]azaz}}

rffcsrfonf tm;ulwMDeS h tus, BuD atmf[pvluf
aomvnf tolvwlvav;om xulvmon/olultkyrNyDunh
aeaom zciftm; a0a00g;0g;NyeMunhaerbn/

]]orD ow&NyD emf bmrS lzpygbt vnyiftpluyD cPréf
of;vm}}

rffcsrfonf ob, ful&muhaeoenf [k renf pOf;pm;ae
&on/ atmuxyftcef,wG &om a':a':t\ ty&may:a&mu

aeallumi f, u t we l u a t m i f p o f p m ; r s t a l z a y : v m a w m h o n / o l
 u h e m u q h t c e f w G f u D P U a ' g o w B u D E S f v n y i f v m n p f
 a l l u m i f u b w & v m a o m t c g r n i r f c s r f o n f a e & m r S v t v x v l u f
 o n /

]]azaz u D P U o r D u h & l u w , f a z a z ? a e m u n y D v n y i f
 n p } }

]]azaz a e l c i f x r i f p m ; l y e f v m a w m h o r D v l u s a e w m t a 0 ; u
 l r i & w , ? a z a z a l y ; v m w m y ? o r D u v l t & r f a t m f [p a e a w m h
 a z a z h u b , f a w O r v / ' n y i f t h a w G u v l o r D a t m f o m u m ; v x i f
 y g & D a l y ; x G u f m l u w , / o r D u h v n y i f n p f v m a w l a w m h a z
 a z h r s u f m a w G n y m o b ; w m y } }

]]' v h q o r D u h o r D u h

]]o r D u h a z a z u , f w m r [k w l b t ? a z a z a l y ; v m a y r , h r r i b t
 o r D u h , f w m a v & t } }

]]a v & t } }

r n i r f c s r f o n f O r f o m t m ; & a v ; a t m f [p v l u b o n / v u f u
 a v ; w p z u a x m u f u m t y & m a y : r s u s t x v l u a v o n / x p o f
 w G f r n i r f c s r f \ e m ; x l w G f q l q h h t o h s m ; u h l u ; v l u & o v h
 & a v o n /

]]bmohw&Jazaz}}

]]vrfay:u tohw&g}}

ty&mab; NywifaygurS MunhUaomtcg vrfay:wG f
p&Hp&Mzpaeaom vrsn;u&w&avon/ NzLa&maomrsuEneS h
NcDwG &yfaeaom a' :a' :tu&vnf, Iri&onf/ xpDwG f OmbqG
umarmi f,vmaom &um;rsn;onf vrfav;x bD c&auDyDOfvm
Muonf

]]bm bmlzpfvmvJazaz}}

]] uDPOaovD}}

azazhtou w&aomvnf, rD d&csrf\em; tem;wG fuyNyD
rD&u&ypcsD;oa, mi&D&onf/ rsu&v&av;NyL;um rS boufD;
rdom ordi , ftm; a' gu&vmN d&fatmionf E&forNy&Ny&Nyv&uf
onf

]]bm bmvD aowmvJazaz}}

]]ordu& ou vnyifn&paawmh av&t,u olacgifu&
we&X&v&U&fvm}}

]]bk&m; a&}}

rN drcsr, rSfwubvNzpaep0wG f av&tonf &kwlv&uf
cUixHcUiveBuD &, tsvUubonf/

oxkaeom t&lylonf rN drcsr,tBuUuqH OuD&lyav;
Nzpfonf/ tY&mxwG fxm;NyD zuftYfclzaom t&lyav;Nzpfav
onf/ olaomf , cktcg av&t \ wcsuatmuwG f tarInHav;
rsm; pkwfywxGufyD yetcsU &HcUvsvu&onf/

]] [m; [m; [m;}}

&lyysufqifysuNzpaeaomt&lyav;uH av&tonfaltaxmuf
ES huevUubonf/xkaemuf zaemi ES taqmi teifvUubonf/w [m;
[m;&, &if, t&lyav;rsm;uH eifaltaeom av&t uH rN drcsr,
velon;onf/ tpOftNj NzLa&maewwfaom av&t \ rsuESonf
teD&mi Nzpaeonf/cuxermausmaeonf/ rsuivBuDrsm;onf
OH fOH f,vnkaevonf/

av&t a' goxGubonfuH rN drcsr, wptcgrQ rNriZt;clay/
pWvrqHqHattmifMuzeNyDp&eyiMupnbcztao;onf/ , clav&t
pWvqHaeacsYD av&t pWvqHlonfuHriZt;csi faom rN drcsr, onf
wu, Nri fawQ&aomtcg iHcsifvmonf/ olrsuivH OH fBuDrsm;
onfcuxermausmNyD a' gochvOrsm; vOkUfaeonf/

]]av&t}}

rNf drcsfu cywWwWac:vUbonf/ av&tonf rNf drcsf
uHrSwrd[erway/cgwWf, rNf drcsf,uHri fWwWf, NyWvmwvWwWom
Elwcrf,sm;onf NzLWYD tufuWaeonf/

]]av&t;&U Ni drcsf,av}}

rNf drcsf,onf rsu&nWv; tOw f,om;ES WNymonf/ wBuD
wqqvlyWaeom av&tonf rsuWfWri BuD ukwWbW;onf/rNf drcf,
csrf, \ NzLazsmWazsmHrsuWfWv;uHwa0a00g;0g;NyWunWaeavonf/

xpOwWf oermaomvufacsmif,sm;u rNf drcsf,\yckuW
wif,wif,uWfum qWc:vUbonf/ oluWusmWuWbW;aom &t
&m&f,sm;uWwWwWomcgwWf,um; rNf drcsf,&ixWwWf qWusyWYD yl
avmi fWbW;avonf/

]]rzrf,&bt;? av&t,uHrzrf,&bt;}}

rNf drcsf, tOlulef [pWtmvWucseWwWfyif av&tonf vsif
Nrefayglyg;pW aemuWuWbW vW;ceWefum qkwvWuWbonf/ olWt
em;uyvWmWf,sm;uW ayapmi f,apmi f,WunWaeonf/qWyi &WnBuDf,sm;
onf ezWay:olW tuleftlyf,uaeonf/ om;aumi f,ufacsmif,anmi f,
WunWaeolubW obnWwWuWqum qum uW &if, uWef,ulef,
BuD&yWaeavonf/ cuWxeWom? rmausmaom? OlWf,vnWaeom
rsuWfWf,sm;uWunW&if, rNf drcsf,onf pW&f,wpvWf,um wvfuW f
vW at;pufvmonf/

]]av&t;&w wbuDukcxm;vlu}}
]] [m; [m; [m; aogawGogaw}}

&Jt &m&bu av&t;ul aoeWES typvurfnul rni drcsr,
pH&rfvbn/ &Jt &m&bu av&t;uqDnyD wbuDes h xlvurfn
ulvnf, pH&rfNyebn/ rni drcsr, \ rsuVkrsm; yif NymvmllyD ' t
rsm; wqwqwf wlef, ifmavon/

]]Ni drcsr,alymaew, ? av&t;&w cxm;vlyfg? wbuDulvTf
cxm;vlu prf,yg}}

av&t;onf rni drcsr, \ pt;pt;Og;Og;tohav;ul acgifiem;
axmi&if awa0o0n; [e&N/acsmucel aoeWarmi fwi bllum;
&aomtcgwG lum; rni drcsr, onf &kwf v&u&t mf [plum olych
ul qul fxm; aomvufu wtm; wef, cvlu bn/ av \ vsi fref
Nci f, ES fit wlav&t; qbu w [lefx all; uycbn/

]]av &t; a&}}

cuxeaomrsuEbnwG f e; nham t&yluav; acwif ozwf
oef, on; on/ olul pH&rfpvluaom rsuVNOH fav; rsm; ES harmf
Munhaonh uav; rav; tm; cg; buDul fum a0a00g; Og; Nye
Munhaon/ oltoOmPrsm; onf &MaxGaeavon/ &MaxG
a00g; aeaom toOmPfi twit pav; rsm; onf olODaefu fxlvG f
NyeLushaomvnf, xlt oH xHsuefnes h xHrsuVhav; wbnf

oN qkuaeaom eSvHaoGrsm;uH NzntfNzntfcsi f te, fxH foH;
apavonf/ ao;aUGaomvufacsmi fav;rsn;u olvufxHsvl
BuDuHr&w&J vsf,qbnft xdobnf ref,armovH Nzpaeonf/

]]av&t&U Ni rtf,csrf,uHrrsvr(b,t,vm;}}

]]eifeif Ni rtf,csrf}}

av&t,onf txpxpf tai glai glalymonf/ aoGa&mi ES h&be
aomrsufsbuDonf wppwppNyelyD Nzlvmonf/ cutxeom
rsufvHrsm;onf aysmaysni f,vmonf/

]]eifeifr Ni rtf,csrf, xm; xm;NkH fa&m}}



av&t,u ar;vHupOfwGf rNi rtf,csrf,onf av&t \vuf,rsn;uH
wif,wif,usyfusyf qlyuHlum twif,qzuxm;vHubonf/av&t
\ uH fMtBuDuH oluH fao;ao;av;ES ha&DbufqHsqD
um uG fxm;vHubonf/

]]rzrf&bt? av&t,uHrzrf&bt}}

tem;ol uyvmaom &Jt&m&uHun&if, rNi rtf,csrf,onf
atmf[pvlurbonf/ &Jt&m&vufxwGfygvmaom vufxwv
BuDuHwtaomt cg rNi rtf,csrf \&ifxwGf qHwubonf/onf/ESvH
om;onf aNAmi f,qebonf/onf/ av&t,uH zrf,qDnyD tkwe&hav;
zufyvwumxm;aom axmifxJ xnfxm;awmHrnf[haom tawG

acgifBuD i lUpHuf cg;BuD uH f,uH f,ES hw [D [D w [m; [m;
 &, fum ygoB;aom av&fonf BuKES taqmi fit qE&ovH wKceJ
 Nzpfob;onf/ &uBuDwi if i&ifaNy;vmaom rH d,f,csrf,uH vSh
 Munfavonf/ rH d,f,csrf\ rsueBav;uH tweMumafmif ai;
 armMunfa&if, olrsufvHt d,xrS rsu&nayguBuDrsm;onf
 wv d,f, d,f,qif,vm uonf/ xlaemuf wefwef tuftuftoBuD
 ES haNy mavonf/



]]eif eif ri leU wvdf wvdf}

XX

]]azaz&, fav&t b, fawmhNyeVmrSiv}}

]]eulfzefcg NyeVmrSiyg}}

]]' hael&]] eulfzefcgawmhr [kwibotayglaem}}

]]xm;N h fNymov h wpaelael&]] eulfzefcgayghorD&, }}

]]ol pUfxm;whES f,qy i fav;awmi f yG fcgePaelyDazaz? orD
av av&t u h Nycsi f Ufvm}}

]]Ny&rSiyghUG }}



]]wpaelael&]] eulfzefcg&, f NreNre h mUfygawm}}

rpEm



“ ဝေဓမ္မေပင် ဝေဓဗ္ဗ ဘယ်တော့ ပြန်လာမှာလဲ ”
“ မှက်ဖြန်မိ ပြန်လာမှာပါ ”
“ ဒီနေ့ရဲ့ မှက်ဖြန်မိတော့ မဟုတ်ဘူးလို့ဆိုရင် ”

